



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

EDITED BY

T. W. RHYS DAVIDS, PH.D., LL.D.

AND

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, M.A.

VOL. II.

LONDON :

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY.

BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1903.

Addenda et Corrigenda

- p. 1, line 7, and p. 2, line 3. Read *pubbe nivāso*.
p. 2, note 6. Read *S^t B^m*.
p. 3, note 3. Read *asīti*.
p. 11, 7th line from the bottom. Read *-bhikkhu-*
sahassāni.
p. 13, 8th line from the bottom. Read *paccavek-*
kheyya.
p. 38, 9th line from the bottom. Read *Seyyathā pi*.
p. 52, note 1. See also p. 4, note 2.
p. 53, 4th line from the bottom. Read *-dhātuyā*.
p. 56, note 1. Read *saḷāyatana*.
p. 58, 7th line from the bottom. Read *Ānanda*.
p. 58, § 9. Compare A. IV. 400.
p. 68, line 17. Read *diṭṭhīti tadakallaṃ*.
p. 69, line 11. Read *sattā*.
p. 69, line 19. Read *atikkamma*.
p. 89, note 9. The *Divyāvadāna* p. 56 has *praban-*
dhitā, *Udāna* viii. 6 *bandhati*.
p. 90, line 6. Read *Koṭigāme*.
p. 94, 3rd and 4th line from the bottom. Quoted *Mil.*
378.
p. 96, § 17. *Mahāvastu* 1. 262, has a similar speech.
p. 97, note 2. Read *-liyā* and *-lim*.
p. 103, note 1. *Yānī-* at A. v. 342.
p. 172, note 2. Read §§ 29, 31.
p. 213, note 4. Read *K visevitāya* (and below)
Here K adds a note.
p. 215, § 22, line 7. Read *yoniso*.
p. 217, line 12. Read *sammā*.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

- p. 234, line 16. Read Govindassa.
- p. 236, line 5. Read Brahmaddatto.
- p. 247, 3rd line from bottom. Read bhāsamānassa.
- p. 249, line 4. Read anagāriyaṃ.
- p. 249, line 7. Read upasaṃkami.
- p. 276, para. 4. Mahāvastu I. 350, has some later additions.
- p. 278, headline. Read Sakka-pañha.
- p. 283, note 2. Read Saṃyutta.
- p. 297, line 14. Read sīvathikāya.
- p. 298, line 20. Read vediyāmīti.
- p. 320, note 3. Read -suttaṃ.

Table of Contents.

	PAGE
PREFACE	v
XIV. MAHĀPADĀNA SUTTANTA	1
XV. MAHĀ-NIDĀNA SUTTANTA	55
XVI. MAHĀ-PARINIBBĀNA SUTTANTA	72
XVII. MAHĀ-SUDASSANA SUTTANTA	160
XVIII. JANAVASABHA SUTTANTA	200
XIX. MAHĀ-GOVINDA SUTTANTA	220
XX. MAHĀ-SAMAYA SUTTANTA	253
XXI. SAKKA-PAÑHA SUTTANTA	263
XXII. MAHĀ-SATIPATṬHĀNA SUTTANTA	290
XXIII. PĀYĀSI SUTTANTA	316

INDICES—

List of Suttantas in the Dīgha	357
Index of Proper Names	361
Index of Subjects	375
Index of Gāthās	382

Preface.

WE have devoted careful thought to the question whether, in this volume, we should follow the example, set by Professor Fausböll in the second edition, of his *Dhammapada*, of giving clearer typographical expression to the metre than is possible by following the spelling of the MSS. themselves. There is a great deal to be said on both sides. Take, for instance, the verse on page 49—are we to print, with the MSS.—

Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

or—

Sabba-pāpass' akaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā
Sacitta-paryodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

At first sight the second seems much the better way. But the matter is not really so simple. The question whether three syllables may not, in certain feet, have been admissible instead of two, is not yet finally settled. And even if we think it necessary to have only two, we might also write—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalass' upasampadā.

or again :—

Sabba-pāpassākaraṇaṃ kusalassūpasampadā.

In other words, if we once begin to deviate from the MSS. it is, in many cases, quite uncertain exactly what reading to adopt, or where it would be best to stop.

It is much the same with single words, spelt in the MSS. as if they had three syllables, when only two are required for the metre. It is easy then to write *cetya* for *cetiya*, *arhati* for *arahati*, and so on, or even *poso* for *puriso*. But in other cases there is doubt. Should we write *surya*, or should it be *sūrya* for *suriya*, *ayya* or *arya* for *ariya*, *Sakka* or *Sākya* for *Sākiya*, *s'hassam* or *sāssam* for *sahassam*, and so on?

Then there is the analogy of the editions of other ancient texts, Latin and Greek for instance. No editor thinks it necessary to print:—

Monstr' 'orrend' inform' ingens qui lumen ademptum.

This verse will scan well enough if printed, as all editors print it, according to the MSS., without any of the necessary contractions being typographically expressed.

And modern writers follow exactly the same method. Longfellow's sonnet to Dante begins:—

Tuscan, that wanderest through the realms of gloom ;

and neither the author, nor any of his editors, has deemed it incumbent to print 'wand'rest.' Who would venture to correct Faust's monologue into—

Habe nun, ach ! Philosophie,
Juristerei und Medecin,
Und, leider ! auch Theologie,
Durchaus studirt mit heiss' Bemühn.

And if he proceeded to correct—

Und ziehe schon an die zehen Jahr,

he would come to much grief if he adhered too closely to the run of the iambics. Professor Fausböll says, speaking of similar cases in Pali: "These verses must have been corrupted by the transcribers, who have negligently substituted one form of word for another, generally a later form, but sometimes also an older one. This can be proved partly by the metre being incorrect in the verses produced above, partly by the right forms having been preserved in other verses."

But is this quite so? We can find the form *ze hn* in other verses of Goethe's. Does that, and the metre, suffice to prove that Goethe meant to write *ze hn* in the verse just quoted? In a similar way it is at least quite possible that when these Pali verses were first composed (they were not then written) the ordinary words in the language were used, and seemed to the authors quite sufficient, notwithstanding the redundant syllable, to suit the metre. And even when they were first written it may no more have been thought necessary to express, by the method of writing, the exact changes necessary for metrical purity, than it was in the cases of the ancient and modern writers just alluded to.

There is another point. We must remember that we know very little at present of Pali metres; and also that we are likely, very soon, to know more. The number of verses in the Nikāyas is approximately as follows:—

Dīgha (two volumes only)	...	...	150
Majjhima (the whole)	...	...	27
Samyutta (the whole)	...	...	950
Anguttara (the whole)	...	...	525
			<hr/>
			1,652

As a certain proportion of the verses are identical the actual number to be considered would be by so much the less. But others, belonging certainly to the same century, would have to be considered. Such are the verses, not included also in the Nikāyas, found in the

Sutta Nipāta (say 1,000), and in the Theratherīgāthā (say 3,000). Those in the Udāna (say 50) and in the Iti-vuttaka (say 200), though somewhat later, and also the few independent verses in the Vinaya, should also be examined; for though these books, as a whole, are somewhat later, many of the verses they preserve belong to the earlier period. Even so, however, the total number of the verses is by no means unmanageable. To include also the earlier and later ones would add to the difficulty. But to arrange and tabulate the facts as to the metre of these five or six thousand verses, referring to others only by way of comparison and illustration, would be so slight a task to any scholar with leisure that we may fairly expect it to be accomplished before long. How instructive such an examination could not fail to be we may judge by the value of Professor Hopkins's studies of the metre in the Great Epic. It would seem advisable therefore, whatever the ultimate decision on this question of typography may be, to wait until we can deal with the question as a whole, on the basis of the facts so ascertained, rather than to attempt to settle it for each verse by itself. For these reasons, in spite of the great interest of the step taken by Professor Fausböll, we have thought it better at present to follow the spelling as handed down in the MSS.

We have had the advantage, for this volume, of consulting the excellent Siamese edition, whose readings (the readings of MSS. written in the Kambojian character) we have distinguished by the letter K. The MSS. we have used are the same as those used for the first volume. In the addenda we have taken the opportunity of giving the Siamese readings for the first volume also, in passages where they seemed of particular interest or importance.

[Dīgha Nikāya.

xiv. Mahâpadāna-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ¹ Kareri-kuṭīkāyaṃ.² Atha kho sambahulānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchā - bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta - paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle ³ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī ⁴ kathā udapādi : ‘ Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.’

2. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusikāya tesam bhikkhūnaṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy’ āsanā yena Kareri-maṇḍala-mālo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte ⁵ āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘ Kāya nu ’ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evam vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ :

‘ Idha bhante amhākaṃ pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-

¹ K Anāthapiṇḍikassārāme (*spells -piṇḍ-, and below piṇḍapāta, &c.*)

² B^m Karerī, *and so always*. S^{cd} Karerū *here*, Kareri *in* § 2; K Kareri *throughout*. Sum Kareru- *thrice*, Kareri *once*.

³ K *always*, B^m *mostly*, SS *frequently* māle (SS *here* Kareri-).

⁴ B^m dhammi, *and onwards*.

⁵ K paññattāsane.

paṭikkantānaṃ Kareri-maṇḍala-māle ¹ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttā dhammī kathā udapādi: “Iti pubbe-nivāso iti pubbe nivāso ti.” Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

3. ‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham sotun ti?’

‘Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ bhagavā pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ katham kareyya, Bhagavato ² sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.’

‘Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

4. ‘Ito so bhikkhave eka-navuto kappo ³ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Ito so bhikkhāve eka-tiṃso kappo ⁴ yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave eka-tiṃse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva ⁵ kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kakusandho bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Konāgamano ⁶ bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe Kassapo bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Imasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave bhadda-kappe aham etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loke uppanno.

5. ‘Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho

¹ So all MSS.

² K adds vacanam.

³ So SS and K; B^m eka-navuti-kappe. Comp. Jāt. i. 41, and below 3. 29 and 31.

⁴ S^c eka-tiṃsa-kappe, B^m tiṃse kappe. ⁵ SS omit.

⁶ So S^c K; Fausböll prints Koṇā°, so S B^m. S^c B^m add nāma.

khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham samimā sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho brāhmaṇo jātiyā ahosi, brāhmaṇa-kule udapādi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi,¹ khattiya-kule uppanno.

6. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Kakusandho bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Kassapo gottena ahosi. Aham bhikkhave etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho Gotamo gottena.²

7. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato samimā-sambuddhassa asitīm³ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇam ahosi. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato samimā-sambuddhassa sattati⁴ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇam ahosi. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato samimā-sambuddhassa saṭṭhi⁵ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇam ahosi. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato samimā-sambuddhassa cattārīsam⁶ vassa-sahassāni āyupamāṇam ahosi. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato samimā-sambuddhassa timsa vassa-sahassāni āyupamā-

¹ B^m ahosi.

² K adds ahosiṃ ; S^c B^m add ahosi.

³ B^m K asiti.

⁴ So all four MSS. and K. Jāt. i. 42 satta-timsa.

⁵ S^t saṭṭhim.

⁶ B^m cattālisa ; K -lisa.

ṇaṃ ahosi. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa vīsatiṃ¹ vassa-sahassāni āyuppaṃ nāṃ ahosi. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi appakaṃ āyuppaṃ parittaṃ lahusaṃ,² yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appaṃ vā bhiyyo.

8. 'Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Sikhī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho puṇḍarikassa³ mūle abhisambuddho. Vessabhū bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho sālassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kaku-sandho bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho sirīsassa⁴ mūle abhisambuddho. Konāgamano bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho udumbarassa mūle abhisambuddho. Kassapo bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho nigrodhassa mūle abhisambuddho. Ahaṃ bhikkhave etarahi arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho.

9. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Abhibhū-Sambhavaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Soṇ-Uttaraṃ⁵ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Vidhūra-Sañjīvaṃ⁶ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bhiyyos-Uttaraṃ⁷ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi

¹ B^m K vīsati.

² So Sum. and S^{cat} here and in 3. 30; B^m K lahusaṃ.

³ B^m puṇḍarik°.

⁴ B^m sirīsassa.

⁵ K S° Sonuttaraṃ.

⁶ SS B^m Vidhura, and so Trenckner at M. i. 333; K Vidhūra. So also S ii. 191, B^p at M. i. 333, Jāt. i. 42, and Sum.

⁷ S^{cat} Bhiyosuttaraṃ.

aggam bhadda-yugam. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Tissa-Bhāradvājam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi aggam bhadda-yugam. Mayham bhikkhave etarahi Sāriputta-Moggallānam nāma sāvaka-yugam ahosi ¹ aggam bhadda-yugam.

10. 'Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi attha-satṭhi-bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassam. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam.² Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim³ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati bhikkhu-sahassāni. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi asītim⁴ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sattati-bhikkhu-sahassāni. Eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi satṭhi bhikkhu-sahassāni. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānam sannipātā ahesum sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi cattārīsam⁵ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam.

'Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-

¹ So all MSS. and K. ² S^c sahasāni. ³ B^m K asīti.

⁴ B^m K asīti.

⁵ B^m cattālīsa; K -līsa.

sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi tiṃsa bhikkhu-sahassāni. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi vīsatiṃ¹ bhikkhu-sahassāni. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aḍḍha-telaṣāni² bhikkhu-satāni. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave ayaṃ eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ.

11. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khemaṃkaro³ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Upasannako⁴ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kaksandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Buddhijo⁵ nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sotthijo nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Sabbamitto nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Ānando bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko⁶ aggupaṭṭhāko.

12. ‘Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Ban-

¹ B^m K vīsati.

² S^{ed} telaṣāni *here, but 1 in § 30. Sum. has 1.*

³ K Khemaṅk^o.

⁴ K B^m and Jāt. i. 42 Upasanto : *but K gives Upasannako also as the Sinhalese reading.*

⁵ K Vuḍḍhijo.

⁶ All MSS. and K add ahosi : *but see Sum.*

dhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Sikhissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aruṇo nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Pabhāvatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Aruṇassa rañño Aruṇavatī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Vessabhussa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Suppatito ¹ nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Yasavatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Suppatitassa rañño Anopamaṃ ² nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kakusandhassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Aggidatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Visākhā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Khemo nāma rājā ahosi. Khemassa rañño Khemavatī ³ nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Konāgamanassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Yaññadatto ⁴ nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Uttarā nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Sobho nāma rāja ahosi. Sobhassa rañño Sobhavatī nāma nagaram rājā-dhānī ahosi.

‘Kassapassa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Brahmadatto nāma Brāhmaṇo pitā ahosi, Dhanavatī nāma Brāhmaṇī mātā ahosi janettī. Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Kikī ⁵ nāma rājā ahosi. Kikissa rañño Bārāṇasī nāma nagaram rāja-dhānī ahosi.

‘Mayhaṃ bhikkhave etarahi Suddhodano nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Māyā devī mātā ⁶ janettī, Kapilavatthu ⁷ nagaram rāja-dhānī ⁸ ti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā ⁹ Sugato utthāy’ āsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.¹⁰

¹ B^m -tito. ² S^t Ahonāpamaṃ, B^m K Anomaṃ.

³ Jāt. i. 42 Khemaṃ.

⁴ S^{dt} Saññadatto.

⁵ K Kimkī, and Kimkissa below. ⁶ K mātā ahosi.

⁷ B^m adds nāma : K vatthum nāma. ⁸ K ahosīti.

⁹ B^m K vatvāna.

¹⁰ B^m pāvisi.

13. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayam antarā kathā udapādi :

‘Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ ¹ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna²-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarissati,³ nāmato pi anussarissati, gottato pi anussarissati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarissati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarissati—“Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.” Kin⁴ nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass’ eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā ⁵yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā⁵ Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna⁶-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte⁷ jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ⁸ ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti” ? Udāhu devatā ⁹ Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ ¹⁰ yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chin-

¹ K abbhūtaṃ, *and so always*.

² B^m pariyādiṇṇa. *See* M. ii. 172, iii. 118.

³ *So* Sum. S^c anussarissarissati, S^d anussarati. *Comp.* § 14, *and the future at* M. iii. 118.

⁴ K Kim.

^{5, 5} S^c tassā dhammā dhatu suppaṭividdhattā; S^d *omits*. *Text as in* § 14. B^m *agrees with text*. S^t *omits* suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā.

⁶ S^t-diṇṇa, *so* B^m (*and* B^m *below*).

⁷ B^m viti°.

⁸ S^{cd} Bhagavato.

⁹ S^{cdt} *here add* hi, *but omit in* § 14.

¹⁰ S^c āroceyyuṃ; *but in* § 16 ārocesuṃ.

na-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto¹ ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ gottā evaṃ-sītā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti”?’

Ayañ ca h' idaṃ² tesam bhikkhūnaṃ antarā kathā vippakatā³ hoti.

14. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam paṭisallāṇa vuṭṭhito yena Kareri⁴-maṇḍala-mālo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinna, kā ca pana vo antarā kathā vippakatā ti?’

Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum:

‘Idha bhante ambhakaṃ acira-pakkantassa Bhagavato ayaṃ antarā kathā udapādi: “Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso Tathāgatassa mahiddhikata mahānubhāvatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: ‘Evam-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum iti pīti.’” Kin nu kho āvuso? Tathāgatass' eva nu kho esā dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati: “Evam-

¹ S^d Bhagavante.

² K hi, om. idaṃ.

³ S^{dt} -kathā.

⁴ S^t kāreri (*for the first time*), B^m karerī.

jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti” ? Udāhu devatā Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti” ?

‘Ayaṃ kho no bhante antarā kathā vippakatā¹ atha bhagavā anuppatto ti.’

15. ‘Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā bhikkhave dhamma-dhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhātuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.” Devatā pi Tathāgātassa etam atthaṃ ārocesum² yena Tathāgato atīte Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādinna-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vītivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyupamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “Evaṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā, evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesum itī pīti.”

‘Iccheyyātha no tumhe bhikkhave bhiyyoso mattāya

¹ B^m adds hoti.

² S^c āroceyyum.

pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ¹ kathāṃ sotunti?'

'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo. Yaṃ Bhagavā bhiyyoso mattāya pubbe-nivāsa-paṭisaṃyuttaṃ dhammiṃ kathāṃ kareyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.'

'Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

16. 'Ito so bhikkhave eka-²navuto kappo³ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho khattiyo jātiyā ahosi, khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahosi. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppanāṇaṃ ahosi. Vipassī bhikkhave bhagavā arahāṃ sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ⁴ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahosi aggāṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesum. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi atṭha-satṭhi⁵-bhikkhusata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhusata-sahassaṃ. Eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-⁶bhikkhusata-sahassāni. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesum sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi aggupatṭhāko. Vipassissa bhikkhave bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī

¹ S^d B^m and below dhammi-; S^t dhammī-.

²⁻³ S^t B^m navute kappe.

³ S^c Khaṇḍa-Tissa, S^d Khaṇaccan-Tissaṃ.

⁴ S^{cd} attha-satthiṃ.

⁵ S^{cd} asītiṃ.

nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī. Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma nagaraṃ rāja-dhānī ahosi.

17. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto Tusitā¹ kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkami. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kucchiṃ okkamati atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo uḷāro² obhāso³ pātubhavati atikkamma⁴ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi⁵ tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candima-suriyā⁶ evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm'⁷ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsenā aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati.⁸ Appamāṇo ca uḷāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva⁹ devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

17. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, cattāro naṃ¹⁰ deva-puttā catuddisaṃ¹¹ rakkhāya upagacchanti: "Mā taṃ¹² Bodhisattaṃ vā Bodhisatta-mātaraṃ vā manusso vā amanusso vā koci vā viheṭhesīti."¹³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

18. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī Bodhisatta-mātā hoti, viratā paṇātipātā, viratā adinnādānā, viratā kāmesu

¹ B^m Tussitā, and below. Cp. Acchariyabbhuta-Suttaṃ, M. iii. 119.

² K oḷ° throughout and in § 30.

³ K adds loke.

⁴ So SS and M. iii. 120. B^m K atikamm' eva; and so below.

⁵ B^m omits here, but not in § 30.

⁶ B^m sūr° here and in § 30.

⁷ S^d atikamm'.

⁸ K here and in § 30 -vedheti.

⁹ S^d atikamma ca.

¹⁰ K omits.

¹¹ K cātud°.

¹² B^m K naṃ.

¹³ S^c viheṭhessasīti.

micchâcārā, viratā musā-vādā, viratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

19. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta¹-mātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāma-guṇūpasamhitam, anatikka-maniyā ca Bodhisatta²-mātā hoti kenaci purisena ratta-cittena. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

20. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto³ hoti, lābhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti pañcannam kāma-guṇānam, sā pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgibhūtā parivāreti. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

21. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyam.⁴

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tatra 'ssa⁵ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ⁶ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā. Tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso hatthe⁷ karitvā pacca-vekkheyya: "Ayam kho maṇi veluriyo subho jātimā atṭhamso superikamma-kato accho vippasanno sabbākāra-sampanno Tatr' idam⁸ suttaṃ āvutaṃ nīlaṃ vā pītaṃ vā lohitaṃ vā odātaṃ vā paṇḍu-suttaṃ vā ti."⁹ Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchiṃ okkanto hoti, na Bodhisatta-mātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisatta-mātā hoti akilanta-kāyā, Bodhisattañ

¹ SS Bodhisattassa.

² S^{cd} Bodhisattassa.

³ S^c okkamanto.

⁴ K ahinindriyam B^m ahin°. See ii. 85; Sum, on the passage, i. 222; M. iii. 121.

⁵ B^m yaṃ. See ii. 84; M. iii. 121.

⁶ B^m lohitaṃ, and below.

⁷ B^m K hatthesu.

⁸ K tatr' assa.

⁹ K omits ti.

ca Bodhisatta-mātā tiro-kucchi-gataṃ passati sabbaṅga-paccaṅgiṃ abhinindriyaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

22. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, sattāha-jāte Bodhisatte Bodhisatta-mātā kālaṃ karoti, Tusitaṃ¹ kāyaṃ uppajjati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

23. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaṃ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, das' eva māsāni² Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

24. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yathā aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaṃ Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati, t̥hitā va Bodhisattaṃ Bodhisatta-mātā vijāyati. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

25. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā³ nikkhamati, devā paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhanti, pacchā manussā. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

26. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati appatto va⁴ Bodhisatto paṭhavim hoti, cattāro naṃ deva-puttā patiggahetvā mātu purato t̥hapenti: "Attamanā devī hohi, Mahesakkho te putto uppanno ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

27. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito semhena amakkhito ruhirena⁵ amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.⁶

'Seyyathā pi bhikkhave maṇi-ratanam Kāsike vatthe nikkhittam, n'eva maṇi-ratanam Kāsikam vattham makkheti, na pi Kāsikam vattham maṇi-ratanam makkheti—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnaṃ suddhattā—evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, visado va nikkhamati, amakkhito uddena amakkhito

¹ B^m Tussitaṃ.

² B^m māse.

³ B^m kucchimhā, *and so throughout*.

⁴ S^{dt} K ca; S^c omits; B^m and M. iii. 122 va.

⁵ SS *here, but only S^d in the repetition*, rudhirena.

⁶ K visuddho; Jāt. i. 53 visado.

semhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā, suddho visado.¹ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

28. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhamati, dve udakassa dhārā² antalikkhā pātubhavanti, ekā sītassa ekā uṇhassa, yena Bodhisattassa udaka-kiccaṃ karonti mātucca.³ Ayam ettha dhammatā.

29. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Sampati-jāto Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patiṭṭhahitvā uttarābhimukho⁴ satta-pada-vītiḥārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anuhīramāne⁵ sabbā ca disā viloketi⁶ āsabhiṇ ca vācaṃ bhāsati: "Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jeṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, seṭṭho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā⁷ jāti, n'atthi 'dāni punabbhavo ti." Ayam ettha dhammatā.

30. 'Dhammatā esā bhikkhave. Yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā⁸ nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa⁹-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati, atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāra-timisā, yattha pi 'me candimasuriyā evaṃ mahiddhikā evaṃ mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ulāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāsena aññaṃ aññaṃ sañjānanti: "Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannā ti." Ayañ ca dasa-sahassī lokadhātu saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Appamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Ayam ettha dhammatā.

¹ K visuddho (*as above*).

² K and Sum. udakassa. SS and Jāt. i. 53 udaka.

³ S^d mātuccā; B^m K mātu ca, and so M. iii. 123.

⁴ MSS. and K uttarenābhimukho, but see M. iii. 123 quoted Sum. i. 60.

⁵ S^d Sum. anuhīramāne; S^t anubhīramāne; B^m anudhārayamāne; K anudhāriyamāne. See Trencker's *Pāli Misc.* 79.

⁶ B^m K and Sum. i. 60 anuvilo.

⁷ K adds me.

⁸ B^m -imhā.

⁹ B^m sasam°.

31. 'Jāte kho pana bhikkhave Vipassimhi kumāre, Bandhumato rañño paṭivedesum : "Putto ¹ te deva ¹ jāto, taṃ devo passatūti." Addasā kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassī ²-kumāraṃ, disvā nemitte brāhmaṇe āmantāpetvā etad avoca : "Passantu bhonto nemittā brāhmaṇā kumāraṃ ti." Addasāsum ³ kho bhikkhave ⁴ nemittā brāhmaṇā Vipassī ⁵-kumāraṃ, disvā Bandhumāṃ ⁶ rājānaṃ etad avocum : "Attamano deva hohi, makesakkho te deva ⁷ putto uppanno. Lābhā te Mahārāja, suladdhaṃ te Mahārāja, yassa te kule evarūpo putto uppanno. Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dvattimsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve ⁸ gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ uppatto ⁹ satta - ratana - samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva satta-maṃ. Paro sahaṃsaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araṃsaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo.¹⁰

32. "Katamehi cāyaṃ deva kumāro dvattimsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakka-vatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ uppatto¹¹ satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni

¹⁻¹ B^m deva te. ² So SS, B^m K -sīm, and below.

³ So S^{dt}, S^c addasāsu, B^m K addasaṃsu.

⁴ K adds naṃ. ⁵ B^m K -sīm. ⁶ B^m K -mantam.

⁷ B^m K te only, SS deva only.

⁸ B^m K add va ; SS and Sum. omit.

⁹ K oṭṭhāv°. ¹⁰ K vivatṭhachaddo. ¹¹ K oṭṭhāv°.

bhavanti, seyyathîdam cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam parināyaka-ratanam eva sattamam. Paro sahas-sam kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vīraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imam paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati, araham hoti sammā sambuddho loke vivattacchaddo.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo. Yam pāyam deva kumāro suppatiṭṭhita-pādo, idam pi 'ssa¹ Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Imassa deva kumārassa hetthā-pāda-thesesu cakkāni jātāni sahas-sārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa hetthā-pāda-thesesu cakkāni jātāni sahas-sārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇam bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro āyata-paṇhī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro dīghaṅgulī . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro mudu-taluṇa-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro jāla-hattha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ussaṅkha-pādo . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro eṇi-jaṅgho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ṭhitako va anonamanto ubho-hi pāṇi-talehi jannukāni² parimasati³ parimajjati . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro kosohita-vatthaguyho . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo kaṇcana-sannibhattaco⁴ . . . pe . . .

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sukhumacchavi⁵ sukhu-

¹ B^m p'imassa, and below.

² S^t B^m jaṇṇuko.

³ S^c paramo; B^m parāmo.

⁴ B^m K sannibhattaco.

⁵ S^{cd} B^m sukhumachavi.

mattā chaviyā rajojallam kāye na upalimpati¹ . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro ekeka-lomo ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uddhagga-lomo uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni nilāni añjana-vañṇāni kuṇḍala²-vattāni dak-khināvattaka-jātāni . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro brahmujju-gatto³ . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sattussado . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sīha-pubbaddhakāyo . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro citantaramso⁴ . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo, yāvatavassa kāyo tāvatakvassa vyāmo, yāvatakvassa vyāmo tāvatakvassa kāyo . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro samavattakkhandho⁵ . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro rasaggasaggi . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sīha-hanu . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro cattālisa-danto . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro sama-danto . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro avivara⁶-danto . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro susukka-dāṭho . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro pahūta-jivho . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro Brahmassaro karavīka⁷-bhāṇī . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro abhinila-netto . . . pe . . .

“ “Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro go-pakhumo . . . pe . . .

“ “Imassa deva kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā. Yam pi deva imassa kumārassa uṇṇā bhamukantare jātā odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā,

¹ S^a uparimpati; S^t upalippati. ² B^m K -lā.

³ K -ūju- ⁴ S^c citantaramso; K pittantaramso.

⁵ S^a samavata-; S^t samavata- *corrected to* ovatta; B^m K samavatta.

⁶ B^m K aviraḷa. ⁷ S^t karavīkara; B^m K karavika.

idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

“Ayaṃ hi deva kumāro uṇhisa¹-sīso. Yaṃ pāyaṃ deva kumāro uṇhisa-sīso, idam pi 'ssa Mahāpurisassa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

33. “Imehi kho ayaṃ deva kumāro dvattiṃsa Mahāpurisa-lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, yehi samannāgatassa Mahāpurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anaññā. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, rājā hoti cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturan̄to vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta-ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathā idam cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro-sahassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasāenppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena² abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, ahaṃ hoti sammā sambuddho loka vivattaṃcchaddo ti.”³

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā nemitte brāhmaṇe ahatehi⁴ vatthehi acchādāpetvā⁵ sabba-kāmehi santappesi.

34. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa dhātiyo upaṭṭhāpesi. Aññā sudam⁶ pāyenti, aññā nahāpenti,⁷ aññā dhārenti, aññā añkena pariharanti. Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa seta-cchattaṃ dhārayittha divā c' eva rattiñ ca: “mā naṃ sītaṃ vā uṇhaṃ vā tiṇaṃ vā rajo vā ussāvo vā bādha ti.”⁸ Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunō janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppalaṃ vā

¹ B^m uṇhissa *twice*.

² K *adds* samena *here, but not in* § 31.

³ B^m -cchaddo; K vivattaṃcchaddo hoti.

⁴ B^m āhatehi. ⁵ K acchādetvā. ⁶ B^m K khīraṃ.

⁷ B^m nhāpō. So K *in text, but* nahāpenti *in note*.

⁸ B^m bādhayitthāti; K ti *only (without verb)*. A. i. 145 *has* phussi *after* mā naṃ, *and omits* bādha.

padumaṃ vā puṇḍarikaṃ vā bahuno janassa piyaṃ manāpaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahuno janassa piyo ahosi manāpo. Svāssudaṃ¹ aṅken' eva aṅkaṃ² parihaṛiyati.

35. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca³ ahosi vaggu-ssaro ca madhura-ssaro ca pema-nīya-ssaro ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Himavante pabbate karavikā nāma sakuna-jāti mañjussarā ca vaggu⁴-madhurassarā ca pemaṇiyassarā ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro mañjussaro ca ahosi vaggussaro ca madhurassararo ca pemaṇiyassararo ca.

36. 'Jātassa kho pana bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa kamma-vipākajaṃ dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ⁵ pātur ahosi, yena sudam⁶ samantā yojanaṃ passati divā c' eva rattiṃ ca.

37. 'Jāto kho pana bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animissanto⁷ pekkhati, seyyathā pi⁸ devā⁹ Tāvatisā. "Animissanto¹⁰ kumāro¹¹ pekkhatīti"¹² kho¹³ bhikkhave Vipassissa kumārassa "Vipassī Vipassī"¹⁴ tveva samaññā udapādi. Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā attha-karaṇe¹⁵ nisinno, Vipassī¹⁶-kumāraṃ aṅke¹⁷ nisidāpetvā atthe¹⁸

¹ B^m svassudaṃ; SS *here* So sudam; Sum svāssudaṃ.

² B^m aṅken' eva aṅgaṃ.

³ S^d brahmassararo mañjussaro ca; B^m brahmassararo ca mañjuro ca; S^c K Sum *omit*.

⁴ K vaggussarā ca madhurassarā ca.

⁵ SS dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ; B^m dibba-cakkhu; K dibba-cakkhuṃ.

⁶ K dūraṃ.

⁷ B^m animissanto, *and below*; K animissanto, *and below*.

⁸ K *adds* bhikkhave.

⁹ K devatā.

¹⁰ K animissantā.

¹¹ B^m K *omit*.

¹² B^m pekkhati; K pekkhanti.

¹³ B^m jātassa kho pana; K evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro animissanto pekkhati. Jātassa kho pana.

¹⁴ S^d K *omit*.

¹⁵ S^d -karaṇo; B^m attha-kar^o; K atthakarāṇe.

¹⁶ B^m K Vipassim.

¹⁷ B^m aṅge, *and below*.

¹⁸ K atthe.

anusāsati. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pitu aṅke nisinno viceyya viceyya atthe panāyati ñāyena.¹ “Viceyya viceyya kumāro atthe² panāyati ñāyenāti”³ kho bhikkhave Vipassissa⁴ kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya “Vipassī⁵ Vipassī” tveva samaññā udapādi.

38. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa tayo pāsāde kārāpesi, ekaṃ vassikaṃ ekaṃ hemantikaṃ ekaṃ gimhikaṃ, pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-ṭṭhāpesi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro vassike pāsāde vassike⁷ cattāro māse nippurisehi⁸ turiyehi parivārayamāno⁹ na heṭṭhā pāsādam orohati.¹⁰

¹¹ Jāti-khaṇḍam niṭṭhitam.¹¹

2. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathim āmantesi:

“Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni¹² yānāni, uyyāna-bhumim gacchāma bhūmim¹³ dassanāyāti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojā-petvā Vipassissa¹⁴ kumārassa paṭivedesi: “Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa ‘dāni kalam maññasīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddam¹⁵ yānam abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhumim niyyāsi.¹⁶

2. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-

¹ K ñāyena.

² K atṭe.

³ K ñāyenāti.

⁴ K adds atha.

⁵ S^c Vipassī-.

⁶ K omits second Vipassī.

⁷ K omits vassike, but see A i. 145.

⁸ B^m nipur^o.

⁹ B^m paricāriya^o.

¹⁰ K orohatīti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ B^m K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāram.

¹² S^c omits first and third, but not second time.

¹³ S^c K subhūmim; B^m subhūmi.

¹⁴ K Vipassī-.

¹⁵ B^m bhaddam bhaddam; K bhadram, See pp. 28, 41.

¹⁶ S^d B^m niyyāti. See p. 41.

bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vaṅkaṃ bhoggaṃ¹ daṇḍa-parāyanam pavedhamānaṃ gacchantam āturaṃ gata-yobbanam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, kesā pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi 'ssa na yathā aññesan ti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti. ”

“ Kim pan' eso samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti ? ”

“ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma : Na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitabbaṃ bhavissatīti. ”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti ? ”

“ Tvañ ca deva mayaṇ c' amhā² sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti. ”

“ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti. ”³

“ Evaṃ devāti ” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura⁴-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : “ Dhir⁵ atthu kira bho jāti nāma,⁶ yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti. ”

3. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“ Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti. ”

“ Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti ? ”

¹ K bhaggaṃ. See A. i. 138 ; M. i. 88 ; Dh. A. 315 ; and Jāt. i. 59. ² SS often amha.

³ SS B^m always pacca° ; K at first pacca°, towards the end paccā. S^t °nūyo° ; S^{ed} °nūyyo°.

⁴ B^m K -raṃ.

⁵ B^m dhī.

⁶ So SS B^m K and below ; Jāt. i. 59 jātiyā.

‘ “ Addasā ¹ kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ jīṇṇaṃ gopānasi-vamkaṃ bhoggaṃ daṇḍa-parāyaṇaṃ pavedhamānaṃ gacchantaṃ āturaṃ-gata-yobbanam. Disvā maṃ etad avoca : ‘ Ayam pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, keṣā pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, kāyo pi ’ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti ? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāmāti. ’ ‘ Kim pana so samma sārathi jīṇṇo nāmāti ? ’ ‘ Eso kho deva jīṇṇo nāma : na dāni tena ciraṃ jīvitaḥ bhaviṣsatīti. ’ ‘ Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi jarā-dhammo jaraṃ anatīto ti ? ’ ‘ Tvaṃ ca deva mayaṃ c’ amhā sabbe jarā-dhammā jaraṃ anatītā ti. ’ ‘ Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram pacca-niyyāhīti. ’ ‘ Evaṃ devāti ’ kho aham deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsim. So kho deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati : ‘ Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissatīti. ’ ”

4. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahosi : “ Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti. ”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upa-ṭṭhāpesi yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya,² yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ.³ Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcabi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto⁴ parivāreti.⁵

5. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ . . . pe (§ 1) . . .

¹ All MSS. addasa in the question, addasā in the answer.

² B^m kareyya. (So S^c here, but not afterwards.)

³ SS B^m vacanaṃ ti.

⁴ S^c B^m samaṅgi-

⁵ So SS ; B^m paricāreti.

6. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ ¹ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ ² aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi: "Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro ³ pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito ⁴ nāmāti."

"Kim pana eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhim anatīto ti?"

"Tvañ ca deva mayaṃ c' amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhim anatītā ti."

"Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān' ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: "Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti."

7. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā sārathiṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca:

"Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?"

"Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti."

"Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?"

"Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ ābādhikaṃ dukkhiṭaṃ bālha-gilānaṃ sake mutta-

¹ S^t dukkhaṃ; S^d dukkhiṃ (see M. i. 88, A. i. 139).

² S^t sopānaṃ; B^m K sayamānaṃ.

³ K siro.

⁴ B^m K vyādhito, and throughout.

karīse palipannaṃ semānaṃ aññehi vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ aññehi saṃvesiyamānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, akkhīni pi’ ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, saro pi’ ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?’ ‘Eso kho deva vyādhito nāmāti.’ ‘Kim pan’ eso samma sārathi vyādhito nāmāti?’ ‘Eso kho deva vyādhito nāma: app eva nāma tamhā ābādhā vuṭṭhaheyyāti.’ ‘Kim pana samma sārathi ahaṃ pi vyādhi-dhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto ti?’ ‘Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c’ amhā sabbe vyādhi-dhammā vyādhiṃ anatītā ti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi alaṇ dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsiṃ. So kho¹ deva kumāro antepura-gato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati vyādhi paññāyissatīti.’”

8. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji, mā h’eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti. . .

9. . . . pe [§ 1] . . .

10. ‘Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ² kayiramānaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

“Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?”³

¹ K eso.

² B^m K vilātaṃ, and below.

³ K kariyatīti.

“Eso kho deva kālakato ¹ nāmāti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena ratham pesesi. Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro ² petam kālakatam. Disvā sārathim āmantesi :

“Kim panāyam ³ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?”

“Eso kho deva kālakato nāma : na dāni tam dakkhinti ⁴ mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, so pi na dakkhissati mātaram vā pitaram vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi aham pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇam anatīto ti? Mam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, aham pi na dakkhissāmi devam vā devīm vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?”

“Tvañ ca deva mayañ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇam anatītā. Tam pi na dakkhinti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devam vā devīm vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.”

“Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuram paccaniyyāhīti.”

“Evaṃ devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuram paccaniyyāsi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro antepura-gato dukkhi dummano pajjhāyati : “Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇam paññāyissatīti.”

11. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bāndhumā rājā sārathim āmantāpetvā etad avoca :

“Kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhiramittha, kacci samma sārathi kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti?”

¹ B^m kālāp, and so always.

² In the repetition B^m K insert purisaṃ, but not here.

³ SS pana.

⁴ S^c dakkhissanti; K B^m dakkhanti. See i. 46; ii. 41.

“Na kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā abhira-mittha, no kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiyā attamano ahoṣīti.”

“Kim pana samma sārathi addasa kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto ti?”

“Addasā kho deva kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto mahājana-kāyaṃ sannipatitaṃ nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiramānaṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘Kin nu kho so samma sārathi mahājana-kāyo sannipatito nānārattānaṃ ca dussānaṃ milātaṃ kayiratīti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāmāti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesehīti.’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so kālakato tena rathaṃ pesesiṃ. Addasā kho deva kumāro petaṃ kālakataṃ. Disvā maṃ etad avoca: ‘Kim paṇāyaṃ samma sārathi kālakato nāmāti?’ ‘Eso kho deva kālakato nāma: na dāni taṃ dakkhanti mātā vā pitā vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. So pi na dakkhissati mātaraṃ vā pitaraṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Kim pana samma sārathi ahaṃ pi maraṇa-dhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto? Maṃ pi na dakkhanti¹ devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā, ahaṃ pi na dakkhissāmi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti?’ ‘Tvaṇ ca deva mayaṇ c’ amhā sabbe maraṇa-dhammā maraṇaṃ anatītā. Taṃ pi na dakkhanti devo vā devī vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohitā. Tvam pi na dakkhissasi devaṃ vā devīṃ vā aññe vā ñāti-sālohite ti.’ ‘Tena hi samma sārathi alan dān’ ajja uyyāna-bhūmiyā, ito va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhīti.’ ‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho ahaṃ deva Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā tato va antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsīṃ. So kho deva kumāro antepuragato dukkhī dummano pajjhāyati: ‘Dhi-r-atthu kira bho jāti nāma, yatra hi nāma jātassa jarā paññāyissati, vyādhi paññāyissati, maraṇaṃ paññāyissatīti.’”

12. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumassa rañño etad ahoṣi: “Mā h’eva kho Vipassī kumāro na rajjaṃ kāresi, mā h’eva Vipassī kumāro agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,

¹ K B^m dakkhaṇti, *and below*.

mā h'eva nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ assa vacanaṃ ti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Bandhumā rājā Vipassissa kumārassa bhiyyoso mattāya pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhāpesi, yathā Vipassī kumāro rajjaṃ kāreyya, yathā Vipassī kumāro na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya, yathā nemittānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ micchā assa vacanaṃ. Tatra sudam bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti.

13. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-sahassānaṃ accayena sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Yojehi samma sārathi bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, uyyāna-bhūmiṃ gacchāma bhūmiṃ dassanāyāti."

"Evaṃ devāti" kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā Vipassissa kumārassa paṭivedesi:

"Yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro bhaddaṃ ¹ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi.

14. 'Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyanto purisaṃ bhaṇḍuṃ pabbajitaṃ kāsāya-vasanaṃ. Disvā sārathiṃ āmantesi:

"Ayaṃ pana samma sārathi puriso kiṃ kato, sīsaṃ pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi 'ssa na yathā aññesaṃ ti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāmāti."

"Kim pan' eso samma sārathi pabbajito nāmāti?"

"Eso kho deva pabbajito nāma: sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā ² sādhu kusala-kiriyā ³ sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti."

"Sādhu kho so samma sārathi pabbajito nāma, sādhu

¹ B^m bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ; K bhadraṃ. See pp. 21, 41.

² B^m samma- and below.

³ K cariyā, with kiriyā as the Ceylon reading in note.

hi¹ samma sārathi dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā.² Tena hi samma sārathi yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesehīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho bhikkhave sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā yena so pabbajito tena ratham pesesi. Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro taṃ pabbajitaṃ etad avoca :

“Tvam pana samma kiṃ kato, sīsam pi te na yathā aññesaṃ, vatthāni pi te na yathā aññesaṃ ti ?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāmāti.”

“Kiṃ pana tvam samma pabbajito nāmāti ?”

“Ahaṃ kho deva pabbajito nāma : sādhu dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

“Sādhu kho tvam samma pabbajito nāma, sādhu hi samma dhamma-cariyā sādhu sama-cariyā sādhu kusala-kiriyā sādhu puñña-kiriyā sādhu avihimsā sādhu bhūtānukampā ti.”

15. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī kumāro sārathim āmantesi :

“Tena hi samma sārathi ratham ādāya ito va³ antepuraṃ paccaniyyāhi. Ahaṃ pana idh’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretyā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ⁴ pabbajissāmīti.”

“Evam devāti” kho sārathi Vipassissa kumārassa paṭissutvā, ratham ādāya tato va⁵ antepuraṃ paccaniyyāsi. Vipassī pana kumāro tatth’ eva kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji.

16. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rājadhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni : “Vipassī kira kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni

¹ B^m K omit.

² B^m adds ti.

³ S^{ct} ca ; B^m K va ; S^d omits.

⁴ B^m anāg°, and below.

⁵ So SS ; B^m va ; K ca.

acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ti.” Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi : “ Na hi ¹ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā ² pabbajjā, yattha Vipassī kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito. Vipassī pi nāma kumāro kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kim aṅga pana na ³ mayan ti? ” Atha kho so ⁴ bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo ⁵ caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni ⁶ kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Vipassim Bodhisattam agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitam anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudam bhikkhave parisāya parivuto Vipassī Bodhisatto gāma-nigama ⁶-rājadhānīsu cārikam carati.

17. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi :

“ Na kho me tam ⁷ patirūpaṃ yo ’ham ākiṇṇo viharāmi. Yan nūnāham eko gaṇasmā ⁸ vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyan ti.”

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihasi. Aññen’ eva tāni caturāsīti-pabbajjita-sahassāni ⁹ agamaṃsu, aññena ¹⁰ Vipassī Bodhisatto.

18. ‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa vāsūpagatassa ¹¹ rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi :

“ Kiccam vatāyaṃ loko āpanno, jāyati ca jīyati ca mīyati ca cavati ca uppajjati ca. Atha ca pan’ imassa duk-

¹ S^t ha ; S^d hā ; B^m K hi. See p. 42 and Vin. i. 19.

² K orikā. SS here oraka ; 3. 14 orikā.

³ S^t kim pana ; S^d kimaṅgaṃ pana ; S^t kimaṅga pana na ; B^m kim aṅgaṃ pana ; K kimaṅga pana na. So also in 3. 14.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ K -kāyā.

⁶ B^m K insert janapada.

⁷ B^m K kho pan etam.

⁸ B^m K gaṇamhā, twice.

⁹ SS -āsītiṃ ; B^m K -ti.

¹⁰ B^m adds maggena.

¹¹ K vāsūpa.

khassa nissaraṇaṃ nappajānāti jarā-maraṇassa, kudāssu¹ nāma imassa dukkhassa nissaraṇaṃ paññāyissati jarā-maraṇassāti ? ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, kim-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu² paññāya abhisamayo : “ Jātiyā kho sati jarā-maraṇaṃ hoti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati jāti hoti, kim-paccayā jātīti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Bhave kho sati jāti hoti bhava-paccayā jātīti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati bhavo hoti, kim-paccayā bhavo ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Upādāne kho sati bhavo hoti, upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati upādānaṃ hotī, kim-paccayā upādānaṃ ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Taṇhāya kho sati upādānaṃ hoti, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati taṇhā hoti, kim-paccayā taṇhā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Vedanāya kho sati taṇhā hoti, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati vedanā hoti, kim-paccayā vedanā ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisatt-

¹ So S^t ; S^c kadussu ; S^d kudussu ; B^m K kudassu.

² SS vary between ahu and āhu.

tassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo :
 “ Phasse kho sati vedanā hoti, phassa-paccayā vedanā ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati phasso hoti, kim-paccayā phasso ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Saḷāyatane kho sati phasso hoti, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso ti ? ”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati saḷāyatanam hoti, kim-paccayā saḷāyatanan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho sati saḷāyatanam hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanan ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati nāma-rūpam hoti, kim-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Viññāṇe kho sati nāma-rūpam hoti, viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Kimhi nu kho sati viññāṇam hoti, kim-paccayā viññāṇan ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho ¹ sati viññāṇam hoti, nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti.”

19. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahosi : “ Paccudāvattati kho idaṃ viññāṇam nāmarūpamhā, nāparam gacchati. Ettāvatā jāyetha vā jiyetha ² vā miyetha ³ vā cavetha ⁴ vā uppajjetha ⁵ vā, yadidaṃ ⁶ nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇam, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā

¹ SS omit.

² B^m jiyetha.

³ B^m miyyetha.

⁴ K cayetha.

⁵ B^m K upapajō.

⁶ SS yadisam, but yadidaṃ in § 21.

taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā sambhavanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

“Samudayo samudayo” ti kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi, nāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

20. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Jātiyā kho asati jarā-maraṇaṃ na hoti, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi¹ nu kho asati jāti na hoti, kissa nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Bhave kho asati jāti na hoti, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati bhavo na hoti, kissa nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Upādāne kho asati bhavo na hoti, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo: “Taṇhāya kho asati upādānaṃ na hoti, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi: “Kimhi nu kho asati taṇhā na hoti, kissa nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti?” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhi-

¹ SS *here only* kismim.

samayo : “ Vedanāya kho asati taṇhā na hoti, vedanā nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati vedanā na hoti, kissa nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Phasse kho asati vedanā na hoti, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati phasso na hoti, kissa nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Saḷāyatane kho asati phasso na hoti, saḷāyatana-nirodhā phassa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāma-rūpe kho asati saḷāyatanaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Viññāṇe kho asati nāma-rūpaṃ na hoti, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāma-rūpa-nirodho ti.”

‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Kimhi nu kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, kissa nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti ? ” Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa yoniso-manasikārā ahu paññāya abhisamayo : “ Nāmarūpe kho asati viññāṇaṃ na hoti, nāma-rūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho ti ? ”

21. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa etad ahoṣi : “ Adhigato kho myāyaṃ¹ vipassanā²-maggo bo-

¹ So Sum, and K here. SS me ayaṃ, and so K, SS at p. 36.

² From Sum. MSS. and K omit.

dhāya,¹ yadidaṃ nāmarūpa-nirodhā viññāṇa-nirodho, viññāṇa-nirodhā nāmarūpa-nirodho, nāmarūpa-nirodhā saḷāyatana - nirodho, saḷāyatana - nirodhā phassa-nirodho, phassa-nirodhā vedanā-nirodho, vedanā-nirodhā taṇhā-nirodho, taṇhā-nirodhā upādāna-nirodho, upādāna-nirodhā bhava-nirodho, bhava-nirodhā jāti-nirodho, jāti-nirodhā jarā-maraṇaṃ soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā nirujjhanti, evaṃ etassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa nirodho hoti.

“Nirodho nirodho ti” kho bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhūṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

22. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī Bodhisatto aparena samayena pañcas’² upādāna-kkhandhesu udaya-vyayānupassī³ vihāsi: “Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁴; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo; iti saṃkhārā, iti saṃkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārānaṃ atthagamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.”

‘Tassa pañcas’ upādāna-kkhandesu udaya-vyayānupassino viharato na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci.⁵

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

3. 1. ‘Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahoṣi: “Yannūnāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti.”⁷

⁸ “Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato

¹ S^c bodhā; S^d B^m sambodhāya; S^t K badhāya.

² K pañcasu *and below*. ³ B^m K udayabbayānup^o.

⁴ B^m K atthaṅgamo *throughout*. ⁵ B^m K vimuccīti.

⁶ S^d *omits* niṭṭhitaṃ. B^m K Dutiya-Bhāṇavāraṃ (*omit* niṭṭh^o).

⁷ S^c *repeats this whole sentence*.

⁸ *Comp. Vin.* i. p. 4, Mahāvagga, i. 5. 2.

sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: “Adhigato kho ¹ me ayaṃ ¹ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇīto atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho panāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā.² Ālaya-rāmāya kho pana pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya-sammuditāya duddasaṃ idaṃ ṭhāṇaṃ yadidaṃ ida-paccayatā paṭiccasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhāṇaṃ duddasaṃ,³ yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c’eva kho pana dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so mam’ assa kilamatho, sā mam’ assa vihesā ti.”

2. ‘Api ’ssu ⁴ bhikkhave Vipassim bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ imā anacchariyā gāthā ⁵ paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā:

“Kicchena me adhigataṃ halan dāni pakāsituṃ,
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ ⁶ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti ⁷ tamokkhandhena āvaṭā ⁸ ti.”

‘Iti ha bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭisaṃcikkhato ⁹ apossukkatāya ¹⁰ cittaṃ nami ¹¹ no dhamma-desanāya. Atha kho bhikkhave añña-tarassa Mahā-brahmuno Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivittakkaṃ aññāya ¹²

¹⁻¹ B^m myāyaṃ. ² SS samuditā. ³ Old. sududdasaṃ.

⁴ B^m apissudaṃ *here and in* § 4; so K *in text*, but *apissu in note*.

⁵ So SS K and Sum. Old. gāthāyo, so B^m (*here and in* § 4).

⁶ So SS B^m K and Sum. Old. -gāmi.

⁷ B^m K dakkhanti.

⁸ So SS and Sum. Old. āvuṭā; so B^m; K āvutā, and so *in* § 4.

⁹ S^c paṭissam°. ¹⁰ B^m apposukko, and onwards.

¹¹ So B^m K Sum. and Mil. 232. SS and Old. namati.

¹² SS B^m K *here and in* § 7 parivittakkaṃaññāya.

etad ahosi: "Nassati vata bho loko, vinassati vata bho loko, yatra hi nāma Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa appossukkatāya cittam namati,¹ no dhamma-desanāyāti."

3. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho so² bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ paṭhaviyaṃ nihantvā³, yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' añjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avoca:

"Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammam, desetu sugato dhammam, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññā-tāro ti."

4. 'Evam vutte⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho⁵ Mahā-brahmānam etad avoca:

"Mayham pi kho Brahme etad ahosi: 'Yannūnāham dhammam deseyyan ti.' Tassa mayham Brahme etad ahosi: 'Adhigato kho me ayaṃ dhammo gambhīro duddaso duranubodho santo paṇito atakkāvacaro nipuṇo paṇḍita-vedanīyo. Ālaya-rāmā kho paṇāyaṃ pajā ālaya-ratā ālaya-sammuditā. Ālaya-rāmāya kho paṇa pajāya ālaya-ratāya ālaya sammuditāya duddasaṃ idam ṭhānam yadidaṃ idappaccayatā paticcasamuppādo. Idam pi kho ṭhānam duddasaṃ, yadidaṃ sabba-saṃkhāra-samatho sabbūpadhi-paṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ahañ c'eva kho pana dhammam deseyyam, pare ca me na ājāneyyūṃ, so mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vihesā ti.' Api 'ssu maṃ

¹ B^m K nami.

² So S^t B^m; S^{cd} K omit.

³ K nidahanto.

⁴ B^m atha kho *for* evam vutte (*see* § 7).

⁵ B^m *adds* tam (*so* SS, § 7, p. 39).

Brahme imā anacchariyā gāthā paṭibhaṃsu pubbe assuta-pubbā :

‘ Kicchena me adhigatam halan dāni pakāsitaṃ
Rāga-dosa-paretehi nāyaṃ dhammo susambuddho.
Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipuṇaṃ gambhīraṃ duddasaṃ aṇuṃ
Rāga-rattā na dakkhinti tamokkhandena āvaṭṭa ti.’

“ Iti ha me Brahme paṭisaṃcikkhato appossukkatāya
cittaṃ nami no dhamma-desanāyāti.”

5. ‘ Dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā . . .
pe . . .

6. ‘ Tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā Vipas-
siṃ Bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhaṃ etaḍ
avoca :

“ Desetu bhante bhagavā dhammaṃ, desetu sugato
dhammaṃ, santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā
dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro
ti.’

‘ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho Brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā sattesu
ca kāruṇṇatam paticca buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokesi.
Addasā kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-
sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokaṃ volokento, satte
appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye
svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye¹ appekacce
paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante. Seyyathapi
nāma uppaliniyaṃ vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ
vā appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni
vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni²
anto-nimugga-posīni, appekkaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni³
samodakam⁴ ṭhitāni, appekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni
vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni⁵
udakā⁶ accuggamma ṭhanti⁷ anupalittāni udakena,—

¹ B^m omits ; K adds bhabbe abhabbe, and below.

² K -ānugatāni. ³ S^{ct} samvattāni. ⁴ K -ka.

⁵ S^{ct} samvattāni. ⁶ B^m udakam, SS K -ka.

⁷ So S^{ct} and Sum ; S^{ct} ṭhitāni ; B^m K tiṭṭhanti, and so
Feer at S. i. 138.

evam eva kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho buddha-cakkhunā lokam volokento addasa satte appa-rajakkhe mahā-rajakkhe tikkhindriye mud-indriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paraloka-vajja-bhaya-dassāvino viharante.

7. 'Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato samma-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

“Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito¹ yathā pi passe
janatam samantato,
Tathūpamam dhammamayaṃ Sumedha pāsādam
āruya samanta-cakkhu,
Sokāvatinnam janatam apeta-soko avekkhassu jāti-
jarābhibhūtam,
Uṭṭhehi vīra vijita-saṃgāma sattha-vāha anana²
vicara³ loke.
Desetu bhagavā dhammam, aññātāro bhavissantīti.”

'Atha kho⁴ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho tam Mahā-brahmānam gāthāya paccabhāsi.⁵

“Apārutā tesam⁶ amatassa dvārā⁷
Ye sotavanto pamuñcantu saddham⁸
Vihimsa-saññī paṇaṃ n'abhāsim⁹
Dhammam paṇitam manujesu Brahme ti.”

'Atha kho so¹⁰ bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā “Katāvakāso kho 'mhi Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambud-dhena dhamma-desanāyāti” Vipassim bhagavantam

¹ So SS B^m K and Sum. Also at Itiv. 33, and at S. i. 137, 234. Old. muddhini ṭhito. ² S^{cd} anana; S^t anana.

³ K vivara.

⁴ K evam vutte for atha kho.

⁵ S^d ajjhabhāsi; so K Old.

⁶ K te.

⁷ SS add Brahme.

⁸ S^c saccam; S^d sabbam.

⁹ So S^{cd} B K; S^t Old. bhāsi.

¹⁰ K omits.

arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev'¹ antaradhāyi.

8. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Kassa nu kho ahaṃ paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, ko imam dhammam khippam eva ājānissatīti?"

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa etad ahosi: "Ayaṃ kho Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasanti paṇḍitā vyattā² medhāvino dīgha-rattam apparajakkha-jātikā. Yannūnāham Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa paṭhamam dhammam deseyyam, te imam dhammam khippam eva ajānissantīti."

'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho bodhi-rukkha-mūle antarahito Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā Kheme miga-dāye pāturahosi.

9. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho dāya-pālaṃ³ āmantesi:

"Ehi tvaṃ samma dāya-pāla, Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṃ ca rāja-puttam Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttam evaṃ vadehi: 'Vipassī bhante bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti.'"

"Evam bhante" ti kho bhikkhave dāya-pālo Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa paṭissutvā Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ pavisitvā Khaṇḍaṃ ca rāja-puttam Tissaṃ ca purohita-puttam etad avoca:

"Vipassī bhante bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. So tumhākaṃ dassana-kāmo ti."

10. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso

¹ K eva.

² K viyo.

³ K migadāya- throughout.

ca purohita-putto bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ¹ yānaṃ abhiruhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nīyimsu,² yena Khemo miga-dāyo tena pāyaṃsu,³ yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikā va yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu.

11. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-kathaṃ⁴ kathesi, seyyathīdaṃ dāna-kathaṃ sīla-kathaṃ sagga-kathaṃ kāmānaṃ ādīnavam okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṅsika dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi, dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagata-kālaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigaṇheyya,⁵ evam eva Khaṇḍassa ca rāja-puttassa Tissassa ca purohita-puttassa tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodha-dhammaṃ ti."

12. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyoḡāha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-kathaṃ-kathā vesāraja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etaḍ avocaṃ:

"Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhaṃ vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,'⁶ evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ

¹ B^m K bhaddaṃ bhaddaṃ.

² S^c rājadhāniyimsu;

S^d nīyaṃsu; S^t nisīdīmsu; B^m niyyīmsu; K nīy^o.

³ So SS; B^m K pāyīmsu.

⁴ So SS Sum i. 277, 308;

D. i. 110; M. i. 379; Jāt. i. 8, 30. Old. at Vin. i. 15, 18;

ii. 156, anu^o. K anupubbi-.

⁵ K paṭigga^o.

⁶ B^m K dakkhanti.

saraṇaṃ gacchāma, dhammañ ca. Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

13. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadam. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi, saṃkhārānaṃ ādīnavam okāram saṃkilesam nibbāne¹ ānisamsam pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijamānānaṃ sampahañsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

14. ‘Assosi kho bhikkhave Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni: “Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati. Khaṇḍo ca kira rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā ti.” Sutvāna tesam² etad ahosi: “Na hi³ nūna so orako dhamma-vinayo, na sā orikā pabbajjā, yattha Khaṇḍo ca rāja-putto Tisso ca purohita-putto kesa-massum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā. Khaṇḍo ca hi nāma rāja-putto, Tisso ca purohita-putto Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike kesa-massum ohāretva kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissanti, kim aṅga pana na mayan ti?”

‘Atha kho so bhikkhave mahā-jana-kāyo caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā nikkhamitvā yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham

¹ K nekkhamme, *as in* § 11. See § 17.

² B^m K nesaṃ. ³ SS ha. See p. 30, § 2. 16. B^m hi.

sammā-sambuddho ten' upakamimsu, upasaṃkamtivā Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu.

15. 'Tesaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathīdam dāna-katham sila-katham sagga-katham kāmānam ādīnavam okāram saṃkilesam nekkhamme ānisaṃsam pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānam sāmukkaṃsika dhamma-desanā tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayam nirodham maggam. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vattham apagata-kālakam sammad eva rajanam paṭigaṇheyya, evam eva tesaṃ caturāsīti-pāṇasahassānam tasmim yeva āsane virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

16. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham etad avocum:

"Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannam vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggam ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotam dhāreyya 'cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti,' evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayam bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāma dhammaṃ ca.¹ Labheyyāma mayam bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyāma upasampadan ti."

17. 'Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti-pāṇasahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhasa santike pabbajjam, alatthum upasampadam. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī saṃpahamsesi,

¹ S^d adds bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. See § 20. So K B^m here, and in § 20, but not in § 12. Comp. Vin. i. 15.

saṃkhārānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne¹ ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejjiyamānānaṃ sampahaṇsiyamānānaṃ na cirass'eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimṣu.

18. 'Assosum kho bhikkhave tāni purimāni caturāsītiṃ² pabbajita-sahassāni: "Vipassī kira bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ anuppatto Kheme miga-dāye viharati, dhammañ ca kira desetīti." Atha kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsīti pabbajita-sahassāni yena Bandhumati rāja-dhāni yena Khemo miga-dāyo yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' upasaṃkamimṣu, upasaṃkamitvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu.

19. 'Tesam Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ānupubbi-katham kathesi, seyyathidaṃ dāna-katham sīla-katham sagga-katham kāmānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisamsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā te bhagavā aññāsi kalla-citte mudu-citte vinīvaraṇa-citte udagga-citte pasanna-citte, atha yā Buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṇṣikā dhamma-desanā, tam pakāsesi dukkham samudayaṃ nirodham maggaṃ. Seyyathā pi nāma suddham vatthaṃ apagata-kālakaṃ sammad eva rajanaṃ paṭigāṇheyya, evam eva³ tesam caturāsītiṃ⁴ pabbajita-sahassānaṃ tasmim yeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: "Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban tam nirodha-dhamman ti."

20. 'Te diṭṭha-dhammā patta-dhammā vidita-dhammā pariyogāḷha-dhammā tiṇṇa-vicikicchā vigata-katham-kathā vesārajja-ppattā apara-ppaccayā satthu sāsane Vipassiṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etad avocum :

¹ K in note nekkhamme ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

² So SS. B^m K -sīti.

³ So SS. See § 15.

⁴ B^m K -sīti.

“Abhikkantaṃ bhante, abhikkantaṃ bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti,” evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca.¹ Labheyyāma mayaṃ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyāma upasampadan ti.”

21. ‘Alatthum kho bhikkhave tāni caturāsītiṃ pabbajita-sahassāni Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatthum upasampadaṃ. Te Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesī samuttejesī sampahañsesī, saṃkhārānaṃ ādinavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nibbāne² ānisamsaṃ pakāsesī. Tesam Vipassinā bhagavatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dhammiyā kathāya sandassiyamānānaṃ samādapiyamānānaṃ samuttejijyamānānaṃ sampahañsiyamānānaṃ na cirass’ eva anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsu.

22. ‘Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā mahā-bhikkhu-saṃgho paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ³ bhikkhu-sata-sahassaṃ.⁴ Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi :

“Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati aṭṭha-saṭṭhiṃ bhikkhu-sata-sahas-sam. Yannūnāhaṃ bhikkhū anujāneyyaṃ :⁵ ‘Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya⁶ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanus-sānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha,⁷ desetha bhik-

¹ S^c omits.² K nekkhamme.³ B^m K saṭṭhi-⁴ So SS, B^m K. See below.⁵ See S. i. 105 = Vin. i. 21.⁶ SS -pakāya.⁷ SS all five times agamattha.

khave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi¹ sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.' ”

23. 'Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro Mahā-brahmā Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ² vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho bhikkhāve Mahā-brahmā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Vipassiṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham etad avoca:

“Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati attha-satthiṃ³ bhikkhu-saka-sahassaṃ, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū: 'Caratha bhikkhave cārikaṃ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sāna-kalyāṇaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevala-paripunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro'. Api ca bhante mayaṃ tathā karissāma yathā bhikkhū channaṃ channaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasaṃkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

'Idam avoca bhikkhave so Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā

¹ K santīdha *throughout*.

² B^m *throughout* samiñj.

³ B^m K satthi.

Vipassim bhagavantam arahantam sammā-sambuddham abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

24. 'Atha kho bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho sāyaṇha-samaye paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi :

“ Idha mayham bhikkhave raho-gatassa paṭisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi : ‘ Mahā kho etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati atṭha - saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam. Yannūnāham bhikkhu anujāneyyam : “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.” ’

25. “ Atha kho bhikkhave aññatāro Mahā-brahmā mama cetaso ceto-parivitakkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito mama purato pātur ahoṣi. Atha kho so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yenāham ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā mam etad avoca : ‘ Evam etam Bhagavā, evam etam Sugata ! Mahā kho bhante etarahi bhikkhu-saṃgho Bandhumatiyā rāja-dhāniyā paṭivasati atṭha saṭṭhim bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, anujānātu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhū : “ Caratha bhikkhave cārikam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammam ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā appa-rajakkha-jātika, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro.

Api ca bhante mayam tathā karissāma, yathā bhikkhū channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatiṃ rāja-dhāniṃ upasamkamissanti pātimokkhuddesāyāti.' Idam avoca so bhikkhave Mahā-brahmā. Idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

26. "Anujānāmi bhikkhave! Caratha cārikaṃ bahu-jana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Mā ekena dve agamittha, desetha bhikkhave dhammaṃ ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyoṣāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañ-janam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsetha. Santi sattā apparajakkha-jātikā, assavanatā dhammassa parihāyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro. Api ca¹ bhikkhave channam channam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasamkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

'Atha kho te² bhikkhave bhikkhū yebhuyyena ekāhen' eva janapada-cārikaṃ pakkamimsu.

27. 'Tena kho pana bhikkhave samayena Jambudīpe caturāsītiṃ āvāsa-sahassāni honti. Ekamhi vasse nikkhante devatā saddam anussāvesum: "Nikkhantam kho mārisā ekam vassam, pañca dāni vassāni sesāni. Pañcanam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasamkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti."

³ Dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā dve vassāni, cattāri dāni vassāni sesāni. Catunnam vassānam accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasamkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.

Tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum: "Nikkhantāni kho mārisā tīni vassāni, tīni dāni vassāni

¹ K mayam tathā karissāma yathā channam &c.

² S° B^m K omit.

³ B^m dvīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, tīsu vassesu nikkhantesu, catūsu vassesu nikkhantesu, pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā, &c., as below.

sesāni. Tiṇṇaṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Catusu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cattāri vassāni, dve dāni vassāni sesāni. Dvinnāṃ vassānaṃ accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Pañcasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā pañca vassāni, ekaṃ dāni vassaṃ sesaṃ. Ekassa vassassa accayena Bandhumatī rāja-dhānī upasaṃkamitabbā pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Chasu vassesu nikkhantesu devatā saddam anussāvesum : “Nikkhantāni kho mārisā cha vassāni,¹ samayo dāni Bandhumatim² rāja-dhānim³ upasaṃkamtum⁴ pātimokkhuddesāyāti.”

‘Atha kho te bhikkhave bhikkhū, app ekacce saken’ eva⁵ iddhānubhāvena app ekacce devānaṃ⁶ iddhānubhāvena, ekāhen’ eva Bandhumatim⁷ rāja-dhānim⁸ upasaṃkamimsu pātimokkhuddesāyāti.⁷

28. ‘Tatra sudaṃ bhikkhave Vipassī bhagavā arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho bhikkhu-saṃghe evaṃ pātimokkhaṃ uddisati⁹ :

⁹ “ Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā¹⁰

Nibbānaṃ paramaṃ vadanti Buddhā.

Na hi pabbajito parūpaghāti,

¹¹ Samaṇo hoti paraṃ viheṭṭhayanto.

“ Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, kusalassa upasampadā,
Sacitta-pariyodapanaṃ, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanaṃ.

“ Anupavādo¹² anupaghāto¹³ pātimokkhe ca saṃvaro,

¹ B^m K chabbassāni.

² S^{dt} K -matī.

³ S^{dt} K -dhānī.

⁴ K -tabbā.

⁵ B^m K sakena.

⁶ B^m K devatānaṃ.

⁷ So SS, B^m.

⁸ B^m K uddissati.

⁹ Dh. 184, 183, 185.

¹⁰ K tīt°.

¹¹ B^m inserts na : so also Sum (perhaps). SS and K omit.

¹² S^c K anūp° ; S^t anūvādo.

¹³ S^c K anūp°.

Mattaññutā ca bhattasmim pantañ ca sayanāsanam,
Adhicitte ca āyogo, etaṃ Buddhāna sāsanan” ti.

29. ‘Ekam idāhaṃ bhikkhave samayaṃ Ukkatthāyaṃ viharāmi Subhaga¹-vane sāla-rāja-mūle. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa² evaṃ cetaso parivittakko udapādi: “Na kho so³ sattāvāso⁴ sulabha-rūpo yo⁵ mayā anāvuttha⁶-pubbo iminā dīghena addhunā aññatra Suddhāvāsehi devehi. Yan nūnāhaṃ yena Suddhāvāsā devā ten’ upasamkameyyan ti.”

‘Atha kho ahaṃ⁷ bhikkhave seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva Ukkatthāyaṃ Subhaga-vane sāla-rāja-mūle antarahito Avihesu⁸ debesu pāturaḥosi.⁹ Tasmiṃ¹⁰ bhikkhave deva-nikāye ’nekāni¹¹ devatā-sahassāni yenāhaṃ ten’ upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthamsu. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ :

“Ito so mārisa eka-navute¹² kappe yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho loke udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Khattiyo jātiyā ahoṣi, Khattiya-kule udapādi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho Koṇḍañño gottena ahoṣi. Vipassissa mārisa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa asīti-vassa-sahassāni āyuppamaṇaṃ ahoṣi. Vipassī mārisa bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho pāṭaliyā mūle abhisambuddho. Vipassissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Khaṇḍa-Tissaṃ nāma sāvaka-yugaṃ ahoṣi aggamaṃ bhadda-yugaṃ. Vipassissa mārisa

¹ K Subha, and so below, but see M. i. 326, ii. 200, Kathā-Vatthu 559.

² B^m paṭisallīnassa.

³ B^m na so kho.

⁴ SS sattāvāso.

⁵ S^{ed} so.

⁶ B^m anacchāvuttha.

⁷ K ’haṃ.

⁸ M. i. 289.

⁹ SS B^m ahoṣi.

¹⁰ K adds yeva kho.

¹¹ B^m K aneko. K inserts devatāsātāni anekāni.

¹² So SS. See 1, 4. B^m navuti.

bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi aṭṭha-saṭṭhi-bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi bhikkhu-sata-sahassam, eko sāvakānaṃ sannipāto ahosi asīti-bhikkhu-sata-sahassāni. Vipassissa mārissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa ime tayo sāvakānaṃ sannipātā ahesuṃ sabbesaṃ yeva khīṇāsavānaṃ. Vipassissa mārissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Asoko nāma bhikkhu upaṭṭhāko ahosi aggupaṭṭhāko. Vipassissa mārissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa Bandhumā nāma rājā pitā ahosi, Bandhumatī nāma devī mātā ahosi janettī, Bandhumassa rañño Bandhumatī nāma rāja¹-nagaraṃ rājadhānī ahosi. Vipassissa mārissa bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa evaṃ abhinikkhamanaṃ ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānaṃ, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanaṃ. Te mayaṃ mārissa Vipassimhi bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccchandaṃ virājetvā idh' uppannā² ti."

30. 'Tasmiṃ yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye 'nekāni³ devatā-sahassāni . . . pe⁴ . . . 'nekāni devatā-satāni⁵ yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocaṃ⁶ :

"Imasmiṃ yeva kho mārissa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi⁷ arahaṃ sammā-sambuddho loka uppanno. Bhagavā mārissa Khattiyo jātiyā⁸ Khattiya-kule uppanno. Bhagavā mārissa Gotamo gottena. Bhagavato mārissa

¹ B^m K *omit*. ² B^m K *ūpapaṇṇā, and so in* § 30.

³ B^m *anekāni, and below. K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni, &c.*

⁴ B^m K *omit*.

⁵ S^c *devatāni, B^m devatā-sata-sahassāni.*

⁶ K *inserts* Ito so mārissa ekatiṃso kappo yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pe . . . te mayaṃ mārissa Sikhimhi Bhagavati . . . pe . . . Tasmiṃ &c., *as in* B^m § 32 pe ; *and at* imasmiṃ yeva &c. = § 30.

⁷ S^c *omits*.

⁸ S^d *inserts* ahosi, *but omits it in the repetition.*

appakam āyuppamānam parittam lahusam,¹ yo ciraṃ jīvati so vassa-sataṃ appam vā bhiyyo. Bhagavā mārisa assatthassa mūle abhisambuddho. Bhagavato mārisa Sāriputta-Moggallānā² sāvaka-yugam³ aggam bhadda-yugam. Bhagavato mārisa eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi adḍhatelaṣāni bhikkhu-satāni. Bhagavato mārisa ayam eko sāvakānam sannipāto ahosi sabbesam yeva khīṇāsavānam. Bhagavato mārisa Ānando⁴ bhikkhu upatṭhāko ahosi⁵ aggupatṭhāko. Bhagavato mārisa Suddhodano rājā pitā, Māyā⁶ devī mātā janettī, Kapilavatthu-nagaram rājadhānī. Bhagavato mārisa evaṃ abhinikkhamanam ahosi, evaṃ pabbajjā, evaṃ padhānam, evaṃ abhisambodhi, evaṃ dhammacakka-pavattanam. Te mayam mārisa Bhagavati brahmacariyam caritvā kāmesu kāmaccchandam virājetvā idh' uppannā ti."

31. 'Atha kho 'haṃ bhikkhave Avihehi devehi saddhiṃ yena Atappā devā ten' upasamkamim.⁷ Atha khvāhaṃ⁸ bhikkhave Avihehi⁹ ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassā devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi¹⁰ Sudassehi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Sudassī devā ten' upasamkamim. Atha khvāhaṃ bhikkhave Avihehi ca devehi Atappehi ca devehi Sudassehi ca devehi Sudassīhi ca devehi saddhiṃ yena Akaniṭṭhā devā ten' upasamkamim. Tasmiṃ¹¹ bhikkhave deva-nikāye nekāni¹² devatā-sahassāni¹³ yenāhaṃ ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhaṃsu.

¹ So SS, B^m lahukam.

² S^d -na; so SS in the repetition; B^m K Moggallānam; K adds nāma.

³ K adds ahosi.

⁴ K adds nāma.

⁵ So B^m; SS K omit.

⁶ K adds nāma.

⁷ B^m inserts pa.

⁸ K as before kho 'haṃ.

⁹ S^c avīo.

¹⁰ S^c insert saddhiṃ.

¹¹ K inserts yeva kho.

¹² B^m anekāni.

¹³ B^m adds anekāni devatā sata-sahassāni; K anekāni devatā-satāni anekāni &c.

Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum :

“ Ito so mārisa ¹ eka-navute kappe ¹ yaṃ Vipassī bhagavā araham sammā sambuddho loka udapādi . . .
pe ²

32. ‘Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave deva-nikāye ³ nekāni devatā-sahassāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . nekāni devatā satāni ⁵ yenāham ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantaṃ t̥hitā kho bhikkhave tā devatā maṃ etad avocum ⁶ :

“ Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe bhagavā etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho loka uppanno.
pe. ⁷

33. ‘Iti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass’ ev’ esā ⁸ dhammadhātu suppaṭividdhā yassā dhamma-dhatuyā suppaṭividdhattā Tathāgato atite Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkha-vīti-vatṭe jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato

¹⁻¹ So SS. See ante, § 29. B^m eka-navuti kappe ; K ekanavuto kappo.

² Not in SS; here repeat as in § 29, down to idh’uppannā ti.

³ K inserts anekāni devatā satāni. ⁴ B^m K omit.

⁵ B^m sata-sahassāni. K omits this clause.

⁶ B^m Ito kho mārisa ekatimse (K -so) kappe (K -po) yaṃ Sikhī bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Sikhimhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Tasmim yeva kho mārisa ekatimse kappe Vessabhū bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Vessabhumhi bhagavati . . . pa . . . Imasmim yeva kho mārisa bhadda-kappe Kakusandho, Koṇāgamano, Kassapo bhagavā . . . pa . . . Te mayam mārisa Kakusandhamhi, Koṇāgamanamhi, Kassapamhi bhagavati brāhmacariyaṃ caritvā kāmesu kāmaccandaṃ virājetvā idhūpappannā ti. Tasmim yeva kho bhikkhave (as at beginning of § 32).

⁷ Not in SS ; repeat as in § 30.

⁸ B^m Sum eva sā.

pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evāṃ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā evaṃ-gottā evaṃ-silā evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.”¹

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀPADĀNA-SUTTANTAṃ SAMATTAM.²

¹ B^m K *add*: Devatā pi Tathāgatassa etam atthaṃ ārocesuṃ, yena Tathāgato atīte pubbe³ parinibbute chinna-papañce chinna-vaṭume pariyādiṇṇa-vaṭṭe sabba-dukkhavitivatte jātito pi anussarati, nāmato pi anussarati, gottato pi anussarati, āyuppamāṇato pi anussarati, sāvaka-yugato pi anussarati, sāvaka-sannipātato pi anussarati : “ Evaṃ jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-nāmā, evaṃ-gottā, evaṃ-silā, evaṃ-dhammā, evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī, evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti.

² So S^t; S^{ed} Mahā-Padhāna; S^d (*by accident*) Mahā-Nidāna; B^m Mahā-Padhāna-suttaṃ niṭṭhitam. K Mahāpadāna - Suttaṃ niṭṭhitam paṭhamam. Old. *Buddha*, p. 418, Mahāpadhāna, *referring to* Jāt. i. 59 *which has* Mahāpadāna.

³ K Buddhē.

[xv. Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta.]

1. *Evam me sutam.*

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati, Kammāssa-dhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāva gambhīro cāyaṃ bhante paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Atha ca pana me uttānakuttānako viya khāyatīti.’

‘Mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca. Gambhīro cāyaṃ Ānanda² paṭicca-samuppādo gambhīrāvabhāso ca. Etassa Ānanda dhammassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ ayaṃ pajā tantākulaka-jātā gulā-guṇṭhika-jātā³ muñja-babbaja⁴-bhūtā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

2. “Atthi idappaccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthīti”’ssa vacaniyaṃ.⁵ “Kim paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti” icc assa vacaniyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā jātīti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda,

¹ SS *and* Sum Kammāssa-; B^m K Kammāsa-. S^t Sum B^m *and* K in note -dham°; S^{ed} K -dam°. See M. i. 532; S. ii. 92, 107; A. v. 29; Thig. A. 87, 89; Divy. 515.

² K *omits*.

³ B^m kulā-; K guṇa-gaṇṭhika-jātā.

⁴ S^d B^m pabbaja; K (*text*) pabbaja; *note*, bab°.

⁵ B^m vacaniyaṃ *always*; S^d *often* vacaniyyaṃ.

“Atthîti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā jātîti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Bhava-ppaccayā jātîti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā bhavo ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthîti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā bhavo ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā upādānan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthîti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā upādānan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā taṇhā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthîti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā taṇhā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā vedanā ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda, “Atthîti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā vedanā ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā phasso ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthîti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā phasso ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā¹ phasso ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthîti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā nāma-rūpan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

“Atthi idappaccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti puṭṭhena satā Ānanda “Atthîti” ’ssa vacanīyaṃ. “Kim paccayā viññāṇan ti?” iti ce vadeyya, “Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti” icc assa vacanīyaṃ.

3. ‘Iti kho Ānanda nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upādānaṃ, upādāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ, jarā-maraṇa-paccayā² soka-

¹ So SS B^m K Gr and Sum omitting saḷayatana.

² B^m K Gr omit.

parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

4. “ Jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā jāti-paccayā jarā-maraṇaṃ. Jāti va hi ¹ ānanda nābhavissa ² sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ devānaṃ vā devattāya, gandhabbānaṃ vā gandhabbattāya, yakkhānaṃ vā yakkhattāya, bhūtānaṃ vā bhūtattāya, manussānaṃ vā manussattāya, catuppadānaṃ vā catuppadattāya, pakkhīnaṃ vā pakkhattāya, sirīsapānaṃ vā sirīsapattāya, ³ tesam tesam va ⁴ hi ānanda sattānaṃ tathattāya jāti nābhavissa, sabbaso jātiyā asati jāti-nirodhā api nu kho jarā-maraṇaṃ paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jarā-maraṇassa, yadidaṃ jāti.

5. “ Bhava-paccayā jātiṃ ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā bhava-paccayā jāti. Bhavo va hi ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathīdaṃ kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavo vā, ⁵ sabbaso bhavo asati bhava-nirodhā api nu kho jāti paññāyethāti ? ’

‘ No h’ etaṃ bhante. ’

‘ Tasmāt ih’ ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo jātiyā, yadidaṃ bhavo.

6. “ Upādāna-paccayā bhavo ti ” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā upādāna-paccayā bhavo. Upādānaṃ va hi ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci

¹ B^m K Gr jāti ca hi *throughout*, and so S^d *sometimes*.

² S^d *frequently* na bhavissa.

³ B^m sarisapānaṃ vā sarisapattāya; Gr sirisapānaṃ vā sirisap^o.

⁴ B^m K ca *throughout*.

⁵ B^m K *have* vā *after each* bhavo.

kimhici, seyyathîdam kāmûpādānam¹ vā diṭṭhûpādānam vā silabbatûpādānam vā attavādûpādānam vā, sabbaso upādāne asati upādāna-nirodhā api nu kho bhavo paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo bhavassa, yadidaṃ upādānam.

7. "'Taṇhā-paccayā upādānan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā taṇhā-paccayā upādānam. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathîdam rūpa-taṇhā sadda-taṇhā gandha-taṇhā rasa-taṇhā phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā dhamma-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho upādānam paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo upādānassa, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

8. "'Vedanā-paccayā taṇhā ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā vedanā-paccayā taṇhā. Vedanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathîdam cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā, sota-samphassajā vedanā ghāna-samphassajā vedanā jivhā-samphassajā vedanā kāya-samphassajā vedanā mano-samphassajā vedanā, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā api nu kho taṇhā paññāyethāti?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo taṇhāya, yadidaṃ vedanā.

9. 'Iti kho² Ānanda vedanam paṭicca taṇhā, taṇham paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanam paṭicca lābho, lābham paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayam paṭicca chanda-rāgo, chanda-rāgam paṭicca ajjhosānam, ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho, pariggaham paṭicca macchariyam, macchariyam

¹ S^{at} B^m Gr kāmup°, diṭṭhup°, &c.

² B^m Gr K add pan' etaṃ.

paṭicca ārakkho,¹ ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

10. “Ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ārakkho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbā sabbathā sabbā kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ārakkhe asati ārakkha-nirodhā api nu kho daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhaveyyun ti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo daṇḍādāna-satthādāna-kalaha-viggaha-vivāda-tuvaṃtuva-pesuṇṇa-musāvādānaṃ anekesaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ sambhavāya, yadidaṃ ārakkho.

11. “Macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho. Macchariyaṃ va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbā sabbathā sabbā kassaci kimhici, sabbaso macchariye asati macchariya-nirodhā api nu kho ārakkho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo ārakkhassa, yadidaṃ macchariyaṃ.

12. “Pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ, yathā pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ.

¹ K adds ārakkhaṃ paṭicca, and runs on as at 10, omitting all the first passage.

² S^d tvamtuva.

Pariggaho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariggahe asati pariggaha-nirodhā api nu kho macchariyam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo macchariyassa, yadidaṃ pariggaho.

13. “Ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā ajjhosānam paṭicca pariggaho. Ajjhosānam va¹ hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso ajjhosāne asati ajjhosāna-nirodhā api nu kho pariggaho paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo pariggahassa, yadidaṃ ajjhosānam.

14. “Chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānan ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānam. Chanda-rāgo va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso chanda-rāge asati chanda-rāga-nirodhā api nu kho ajjhosānam paññāyethāti ?

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo ajjhosānassa, yadidaṃ chanda-rāgo.

15. “Vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo. Vinicchayo va² hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, sabbaso vinicchaye asati vinicchaya-nirodhā api nu kho chanda-rāgo paññāyethāti ?

¹ S^{ed} Gr omit va ; B^m ca ; K -nañ ca. ² B^m Gr K ca.

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo chanda-rāgassa, yadidaṃ vinicchayo.

16. “Lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditaṃ, yathā lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo. Lābho va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso lābhe asati lābha-nirodhā api nu kho vinicchayo paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vinicchayassa, yadidaṃ lābho.

17. “Pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditaṃ, yathā pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho. Pariyesanā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, sabbaso pariyesanāya asati pariyesanā-nirodhā api nu kho lābho paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo lābhassa, yadidaṃ pariyesanā.

18. “Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā ti” iti kho paṇ’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditaṃ, yathā taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā. Taṇhā va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbena sabbhaṃ sabbathā sabbhaṃ kassaci kimhici, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā, sabbaso taṇhāya asati taṇhā-nirodhā api nu kho pariyesanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu esaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo pariyesanāya, yadidaṃ taṇhā.

‘Iti kho Ānanda ime dve ¹ dhammā dvayena ² vedanāya eka-samosaraṇā ³ bhavanti.

¹ B^m omits.

² S^c corrected from dveyena; S^{dt} dveyena.

³ S^c -ṇaṃ.

19. “Phassa-paccayā vedanā ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā phassa-paccayā vedanā. Phasso va hi Ānanda nābhavissa sabbenā sabbam sabbathā sabbam kassaci kimhici, seyyathidam cakkhu-samphasso sota-samphasso ghāna-samphasso jivhā-samphasso kāya-samphasso mano-samphasso, sabbaso phasse asati phassa-nirodhā api nu kho vedanā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo vedanāya yadidaṃ phasso.

20. “Nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso ti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ, tad Ānanda iminā p’ etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā phasso. Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho rūpa-kāye adhivacana-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi rūpa-kāyassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho nāma-kāye paṭigha-samphasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-kāyassa ca rūpa-kāyassa ca paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho adhivacana-samphasso vā paṭigha-samphasso vā paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Yehi Ānanda ākārehi yehi līngehi yehi nimित्तेhi yehi uddesehi nāma-rūpassa paññatti hoti, tesu ākāresu tesu līngesu tesu nimittesu tesu uddesesu asati, api nu kho phasso paññāyethāti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda es’ eva hetu etaṃ nidānaṃ esa samudayo esa paccayo phassassa, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ.

21. “Viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ ti” iti kho pan’

etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam yathā viññāṇa-paccayā nāma-rūpaṃ. Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim¹ na okkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ mātu kucchismim samucchissathâti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda mātu kucchim² okkamitvā vokkamissatha, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ itthattāya abhinibbattissathâti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda daharass' eva sato vocchijjissatha kumārassa³ vā kumārikāya vā, api nu kho nāma-rūpaṃ vuddhim⁴ virūlhim vepullam āpajjissathâti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo nāma-rūpassa, yadidaṃ viññāṇam.

22. "Nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇan ti" iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, tad Ānanda iminā p' etaṃ pariyāyena veditabbam, yathā nāmarūpa-paccayā viññāṇam. Viññāṇam va hi Ānanda nāma-rūpe patitṭham nālabhissatha,⁵ api nu kho āyati⁶ jāti-jarā-maraṇa⁷-dukkha-samudaya⁸-sambhavo paññāyethâti ?'

'No h' etaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda es' eva hetu etaṃ nidānam esa samudayo esa paccayo viññāṇassa, yadidaṃ nāmarūpaṃ.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda jāyetha⁹ vā jiyetha¹⁰ vā mīyetha¹¹ vā cavetha vā uppajjetha¹² vā, ettāvatā¹³ adhivacana-patho, ettāvatā nirutti-patho, ettāvatā paññatti-patho, ettāvatā paññāvacaram, ettāvatā vaṭṭam vaṭṭati

¹ So SS. B^m Gr K kucchismim.

² B^m Gr K kucchismim.

³ K kumārakassa. ⁴ K vuddhim. ⁵ B^m na labhe.

⁶ B^m K āyatim

⁷ B^m Gr maraṇam.

⁸ S^c Gr samudayo.

⁹ S^c jāyatha jāyatha.

¹⁰ S^d jīye ; B^m jiyetha.

¹¹ B^m miyetha.

¹² B^m upapajjetha.

¹³ K adds kho.

itthattam paññāpanāya, yadidaṃ nāma-rūpaṃ saha viññā-
ṇena.¹

23. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ paññāpento² paññā-
peti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānaṃ paññā-
pento, paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti." Rūpiṃ vā hi
Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Rūpi
me ananto attā ti." Arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attā-
naṃ paññāpento, paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti";
arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento,
paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

24. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attā-
naṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha³-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ
parittam attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atatham vā
pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'assa
hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ⁴ parittattānudiṭṭhi
anusetīti icc alaṃ⁵ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññā-
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anan-
taṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana
santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'assa hoti.
Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anu-
setīti icc alaṃ vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ paññā-
pento paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānaṃ
paññāpento paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parit-
tam attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti

. . . pe . . . tattha-bhāviṃ vā
so arūpiṃ anantaṃ attānaṃ paññāpento paññāpeti, "Ata-
tham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā

¹ S° adds aññamaññaṃ paccayatāya vattati; B° adds
aññamañña paccayatā pavattati.

² K pannap° throughout.

³ K tathā throughout.

⁴ B° rūpi (arūpi) throughout.

⁵ B° K iccālaṃ throughout.

pan' assa hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi anusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānam paññāpento paññāpeti.

25. 'Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti? Rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me paritto attā ti"; rūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Rūpi me ananto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me paritto attā ti"; arūpiṃ vā hi Ānanda anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti "Arūpi me ananto attā ti."

26. 'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so rūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda rūpiṃ anantattānudiṭṭhi nānusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ parittam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan' assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ parittattānudiṭṭhi nānusetṭi icc alam vacanāya.

'Tatr' Ānanda yo so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, etarahi vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, tattha-bhāviṃ vā so arūpiṃ anantam attānam na paññāpento na paññāpeti, "Atatham vā pana santam tathattāya upakappessāmīti" iti vā pan'

assa na hoti. Evaṃ santam kho Ānanda arūpiṃ anantat-tānudiṭṭhi nānusetīti icc alam vacanāya.

‘Ettāvatā kho Ānanda attānaṃ na paññāpeti.

27. ‘Kittāvatā ca Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati? Vedanaṃ vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Vedanā me attā” ti. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati. “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me ¹ attā, attā me vediyati ² vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti iti vā hi Ānanda attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati.

28. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti, so evam assa vacanīyo “Tisso kho imā āvuso vedanā, sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Imāsaṃ tvam ³ tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ katamaṃ attano samanupassasīti ⁴?”

‘Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmim samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, sukhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmim samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, dukkhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, n’eva tasmim samaye sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, na dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, adukkha-m-asukhaṃ yeva tasmim samaye vedanaṃ vedeti.

29. ‘Sukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamuppannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Dukkhaṃ pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamuppannā khaya-

¹ S^{ct} omit. So do SS in the repetition, § 31.

² K vedayati *throughout*.

³ B^m Gr K imāsaṃ kho tvam; S^{cd} omit tvam.

⁴ S^{cdt} -passatīti.

dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Adukkha-m-asukhā pi kho Ānanda vedanā aniccā saṃkhatā paticcasamupannā khaya-dhammā vaya-dhammā virāga-dhammā nirodha-dhammā. Tassa sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa¹ “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva sukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā² me attā” ti hoti. Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā ti” hoti, tassā yeva dukkhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti. Adukkha-m-asukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamānassa “Eso me attā” ti hoti, tassā yeva adukkha-m-asukhāya vedanāya nirodhā “Vyāgā me attā” ti hoti.

‘Iti so diṭṭhe va dhamme aniccaṃ sukha-dukkha-vokiṇṇaṃ uppāda-vaya-dhammaṃ attānaṃ samanupassamāno samanupassati yo so evam āha “Vedanā me attā” ti. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Vedanā me attā” ti samanupassitum.

30. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Yattha pan’ āvuso sabbaso vedayitaṃ n’atthi,³ api nu kho tattha ‘Asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’⁴

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na h’eva kho me⁵ vedanā attā, appaṭisaṃvedano me attā” ti samanupassitum.

31. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yo so evam āha “Na h’eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano me⁶ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti, so evam assa vacaniyo “Vedanā va hi āvuso sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjheyyaṃ, sabbaso vedanāya asati vedanā-nirodhā, api nu kho tattha ‘Ayaṃ⁷ aham asmīti’ siyāti?”

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda etena p’ etaṃ nakkhamati “Na

¹ K vedaya°.

² B^m K byāgā.

³ K atthi

⁴ So all MSS. K Sum.

⁵ S^{cd} omit.

⁶ SS omit (see § 27).

⁷ K omits ayaṃ.

h'eva kho me vedanā attā, no pi appaṭisaṃvedano¹ attā, attā me vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti samanupassitum.

32. ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu n’eva vedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi appaṭisaṃvedanaṃ attānaṃ samanupassati, no pi “Attā me² vediyati, vedanā-dhammo hi me attā” ti samanupassati, so evaṃ asamanupassanto³ na⁴ kiñci loke upādiyati,⁵ anupādiyaṃ⁶ na paritassati, aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati,⁷ “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti” pajānāti. Evaṃ-vimutta-cittaṃ⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhuṃ yo evaṃ vadeyya “Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti,⁹ iti ’ssa¹⁰ diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti⁹ iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti,⁹ iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. “N’eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā” ti,⁹ iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ. ¹¹Taṃ kissa hetu? Yāvat’ Ānanda adhivacanaṃ yāvatā adhivacana-patho, ¹²yāvatā nirutti¹² yāvatā nirutti-patho, yāvatā paññatti yāvatā paññatti-patho, yāvatā paññā¹³ yāvatā paññāvacaraṃ, yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ¹⁴ yāvatā vaṭṭaṃ¹⁵ vaṭṭati,¹⁶ tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu, tad abhiññā vimutto bhikkhu¹⁷ na jānāti na passati iti ’ssa diṭṭhīti tad akallaṃ.

33. ¹⁸‘Satta kho imā Ānanda viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo, dve ca āyatanāni. Katamā satta? Sant’ Ānanda satta nānatta-

¹ B^m inserts me.

² MSS. K. omit me.

³ B^m na sam^o.

⁴ S^t B^m add ca.

⁵ K upādiyo.

⁶ K -yañ ca.

⁷ B^m -yissati.

⁸ SS vimuttaṃ; K omits cittaṃ.

⁹ B^m K omit ti.

¹⁰ K omits sã, and onwards.

¹¹ S^d B^m Gr K taṃ kissa.

¹²⁻¹² K omits.

¹³ K paññāpanaṃ. ¹⁴ S^d vaddhaṃ, K omits yāv—taṃ.

¹⁵ S^c, B^m omit; S^d vaddhaṃ.

¹⁶ S^d vaddhati; K adds tāvatā vaṭṭaṃ vaṭṭati.

¹⁷ MSS. -ttaṃ bhikkhuṃ.

¹⁸ See A. iv. 39.

kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍattā.¹ Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakiṇṇā.² Ayaṃ catutthā³ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda satta sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā⁴ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā⁵ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma⁶ “Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ” ti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhā⁷ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Sant’ Ānanda sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamī⁸ viññāṇaṭṭhiti.

‘Asaññasattāyatanam⁹ nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam eva dutiyaṃ.

34. ‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇaṭṭhiti nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā, yo nu kho Ānanda taṇ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādīnavam pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇam pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho¹⁰ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

¹ K adds catu-apāyikā sattā ca.

² K -kiṇṇā. So A. ii. 233; iv. 40; -kiṇṇā at M. i. 2, 289, 329.

³ B^m -tthī. ⁴ So SS B^m Gr K; A. iv. 40 -kamma.

⁵ B^m K A. iv. 40 atthaṅgo (and below).

⁶ So SS B^m Gr K. ⁷ B^m chaṭṭhī. ⁸ K -mā.

⁹ S^{at} Gr asaṇṇā^o; Kasaṇṇī^o, with asaṇṇā^o in note.

¹⁰ S^{et} K omit.

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

. . . pe¹ . . .

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yāyaṃ sattamī viññāṇaṭṭhiti sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma² “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassā ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca ādinavaṃ pajānāti, tassā ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho³ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ asaṇṇasattāyatanam,⁴ yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādinavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁵ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ nevasaṇṇā-nāsaṇṇāyatanam, yo nu kho Ānanda tañ ca pajānāti, tassa ca samudayaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca atthagamaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca assādaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca ādinavaṃ pajānāti, tassa ca nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti, kallaṃ nu kho⁶ tena tad abhinanditun ti?’

‘No h’ etam bhante.’

‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu imāsaṇ ca sattannaṃ viññāṇaṭṭhitinam imesaṇ ca dvinnam āyatanānaṃ samudayaṇ ca atthagamaṇ ca assādaṇ ca ādinavaṇ ca nissaraṇaṇ ca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda⁷ bhikkhu paṇṇā-vimutto.

35. ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda, vimokhā.⁸ Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

‘Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saṇṇī bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ duttiyo vimokkho.

¹ B^m pa down to tatr’ Ānanda yam idaṃ (next par.).

² S^t Gr -kamā.

³ SS Gr omit.

⁴ S^d asaṇṇī°; S^t Gr asaṇṇā°.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ SS K omit.

⁷ B^m K vuccatānanda throughout.

⁸ B^m Gr K vimokkhā, and throughout; SS only kh. Cp. xvi. 3, 33.

‘Subhan’ t’ eva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā¹ paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamaṃ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “Anantaṃ viññānaṃ” ti viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcama vimokho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokho.

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamo vimokho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā²-vedayita³-nirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokho. Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

36. ‘Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu ime aṭṭha vimokhe anulomam pi samāpajjati, paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, anuloma-paṭilomam pi samāpajjati, yatth’ icchakaṃ yad icchakaṃ yāvad⁴ icchakaṃ samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi,⁵ āsavānañ ca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ vuccati Ānanda bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, imāya ca Ānanda ubhato-bhāga-vimuttiyā aññā ubhato-bhāga-vimutti uttaritarā vā pañītatārā vā n’ atthīti.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

MAHA-NIDĀNA-SUTTANTAM.⁶

¹ S^c K -kamma; S^{dt} Childers, M.P.S. p. 30, B^m Gr -kamā (Gr in note -kamma).

² SS saññānaṃ; Child. B^m K saññā.

³ S^t K vedayitaṃ.

⁴ B^m K yāvat.

⁵ S^d samāpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi; B^m vuṭṭhāya tiṭṭhati pi.

⁶ B^m adds niṭṭhitam dutiyaṃ; K -suttam niṭṭhitam dutiyaṃ.

[xvi. Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttanta.¹]

1. 1. ² Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji³ abhiyātu-kāmo hoti. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me⁴ Vajji evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi⁵ Vajji³ vināsessāmi Vajji³ anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajji⁶ ti.'

2. Atha kho rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vassakāram brāhmaṇam Magadha-mahāmattam āmantesi:

'Ehi tvam brāhmaṇa yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram puccha: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāram pucchati," evañ ca vadehi: "Rājā bhante Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Vajji abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha: 'Āhañhi 'me Vajji evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajji vināsessāmi Vajji anaya-

¹ *The full apparatus criticus, omitted by Childers in his separate edition of this Suttanta, can still be consulted in the J. R. A. S. for 1874.*

² §§ 1-5=A. iv. 17 foll.

³ K Vajjim.

⁴ B^m K ahaṃ hi me; SS Childers and Hardy ahaṃ ime. Comp. A. iv.; 17 note 16; M. i. 545; Vin. i. 363; J. iv. 395.

⁵ S^{dt} ucchecchāmi; B^m ucchijjāmi (S^c K and Sum ucchejjāmi), here and below.

⁶ K Vajjin.

vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti'"; yathā ca te Bhagavā vyākaroti tam sādhuḥkaṃ uggahetvā mamaṃ āroceyyāsi, na hi Tathāgatā vitathaṃ bhaṇantīti.

3. 'Evam bho ti' kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto rañño Māgadhasa Ajātasattussa Vedehi-puttassa paṭissutvā, bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā,¹ bhaddam² yānam abhirūhitvā, bhaddhehi bhaddhehi yānehi Rājagahamhā niyyāsi, yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pāyāsi, yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko va yena³ Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto bho Gotamassa pāde sirasā vandati, appābādham appātaṅkam lahuṭṭhānam balaṃ phāsu-vihāraṃ pucchati.⁴ Rājā bho Gotama Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Vajjī abhiyātu-kāmo. So evam āha : "Āhañhi 'me Vajjī evam-mahiddhike evam-mahānubhāve, ucchejjāmi Vajjī vināsessāmi Vajjī anaya-vyasanam āpādessāmi Vajjī ti."

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno.⁵ Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

'Kin ti te Ānanda sutam, Vajjī abhiṇham⁶ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti?'

'⁷ Sutam me tam⁷ bhante Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā ti.'

'Yāvakiṃvañ⁸ ca Ānanda Vajjī abhiṇham sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda

¹ So SS; B^m K yojetvā. ² B^m K bhaddam bhaddam.

³ Hardy omits from the first bhaddāni down to yena.

⁴ SS add evañ ca vadeti.

⁵ B^m vijayamāno; K vijiyamāno.

⁶ K abhiṇhā.

⁷⁻⁷ B^m sutam etam, and below. ⁸ B^m -kiv°, and below.

sutaṃ, Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti ?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī samaggā sannipatanti samaggā vuṭṭhahanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karontīti.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī samaggā sannipatissanti samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā Vajjī-karaṇīyāni karissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti ?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpenti, paṇṇattam na samucchindanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattantīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā paṇṇatte porāṇe Vajjī-dhamme samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññantīti ?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññantīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī ye te Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-mahallakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti ?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yā tā kulitthiyo kula-kumāriyo tā na okkassa pasayha vāsessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajjī-cetiyāni abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti tesaṇ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti ?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-cetiyāni, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, tesaṃ ca dinna-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpentīti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjī yāni tāni Vajjīnaṃ Vajji-cetiyāni, abbhantarāni c’eva bāhirāni ca, tāni sakkaris-santi garukarissanti mānessanti pūjessanti, tesaṃ ca dima-pubbaṃ kata-pubbaṃ dhammikaṃ baliṃ no parihāpessanti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni. Kin ti te Ānanda sutaṃ Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuma¹ vihareyyun ti?’

‘Sutaṃ me taṃ bhante Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā, kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuma vihareyyun ti.’

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ arahantesu dhammikāraṅkhaṇa-gutti susaṃvihitā bhavissati,² kin ti anāgatā ca arahanto vijitaṃ āgaccheyyumaṃ āgatā ca arahanto vijite phāsuma vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva Ānanda Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti.’

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Vassakāraṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Magadha-mahāmatṭaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ekam idāhaṃ brāhmaṇa samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārandade cetiye, tatrāhaṃ Vajjīnaṃ ime satta aparihāniye dhamme desesiṃ, yāvakīvaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā Vajjīsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu Vajjī sandissanti, vuddhi yeva brāhmaṇa Vajjīnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihānīti.’

Evam vutte Vassakāro Brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ekamekena pi bho Gotama aparihāniyena dhammena samannāgatānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā no

¹ S^d B^m -su, and below.

² S^d B^m -santi.

parihāni, ko pana vādo sattahi aparihāniyehi dhammehi ? Akaraṇīyā va¹ bho Gotama Vajjī raññā Māgadhenā Ajātasattunā Vedehiputtana yadidaṃ yuddhassa aññatra upalāpanāya aññatra mithu-bhedā.² Handa ca dāni mayam bho Gotama gacchāma, bahukiccā mayam bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tvaṃ brāhmaṇa kalam maññasīti.'

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadha-mahāmatto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadha-mahāmatte āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātehi ti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Rājagahaṃ upanissāya viharanti te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññasīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā utthāy' āsanā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

³ 'Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi,⁴ taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi-karoṭha bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Yāvakīvaṃ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū abhiṇhaṃ sannipātā sannipāta-bahulā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhūnaṃ paṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū samaggā sannipatis-santi samaggā vuṭṭhahissanti samaggā saṅgha-karaṇīyaṇi

¹ B^m K ca.

² B^m K -dāya.

³ = A. iv. 21.

⁴ S^{ed} B^m sometimes desissāmi.

⁵ S^{ed} add kho.

karissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattam na paṇṇāpessanti, paṇṇattam na samucchindissanti, yathā-paṇṇattesu sikkhā-padesu samādāya vattissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te bhikkhū therā rataññū cira¹-pabbajitā saṅgha-pitaro ² saṅgha-parināyakā te sakkarissanti garukarissanti ³ mānessanti pūjessanti tesaṇ ca sotabbam maññissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū uppannāya taṇhāya ponobhavikāya ⁴ na vasaṃ gacchanti, ⁵ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ārañṇakesu ⁶ senāsanesu sāpekhā bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū paccattam yeva satim upaṭṭhāpessanti, ⁷ kin ti anāgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī āgaccheyyūṃ āgatā ca pesalā sabrahmacārī phāsum ⁸ vihareyyun ti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

7. ‘Apare pi kho ⁹ bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhuṃ manasi-karotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti’ kho te bhikkhu Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

¹⁰ ‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na kammārāmā

¹ S^c ciraṃ. ² B^m omits. ³ B^m garuṃ kar^o.

⁴ B^m K ponobbhavikāya. ⁵ K gacchissanti. ⁶ S^{cd} ar^o.

⁷ B^m upaṭṭhap^o; K upaṭṭhap^o. ⁸ B^m phāsu.

⁹ K vo; A. iv. 22 satta vo bh^o ap^o (so throughout).

¹⁰ A. iv. 22; comp. iii. 309, 310, 329.

bhavissanti na kamma-ratā na kammārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na bhassārāmā bhavissanti na bhassa-ratā na bhassārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na niddārāmā bhavissanti na niddā-ratā na niddārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na saṅgaṇikārāmā bhavissanti na saṅgaṇikā-ratā na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyuttā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpicchā bhavissanti na pāpikānam icchānam vasaṃ gatā, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na pāpa-mittā bhavissanti na pāpa-sahāyā na pāpa-sampavaṅkā,¹ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū na oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānam āpajjissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnam pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

8. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

² ‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū saddhā bhavissanti,³ hirimanā⁴ bhayissanti, ottāpī⁵ bhavissanti, bahussutā

¹ B^m °vaṅkatā ; K °vaṅkarā.

² = A. iv. 23.

³ B^m adds pa.

⁴ S^d hirīmanā ; K . . . pe . . . hirimatā. ⁵ B^m K ottappī.

bhavissanti, āradḍha-viriya bhavissanti, upatṭhita-sati¹ bhavissanti, paññāvanto² bhavissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

9 ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādḥukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ ‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti,⁴ dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvēssanti, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ⁵ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

10. ‘Apare pi kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādḥukam manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

⁶ ‘Yāvakīvaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū anicca-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti,⁷ anatta-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, aśubha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, ādīnava-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, paḥāna-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, virāga-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, nīrodha-saññaṃ bhāvēssanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikaṅkhā no parihāni.

¹ A. satimanto.

² B^m K A. paññav^o.

³ A. iv. 23.

⁴ B^m inserts pa. K pe.

⁵ B^m K upekkhā-

⁶ A. iv. 24.

⁷ B^m adds pa ; K pe.

Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime satta aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti, imesu ca sattasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

11. 'Cha bhikkhave¹ aparihāniye dhamme desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhu kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum, Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī² c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū mettaṃ vacī-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu . . . pe . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpessanti sabrahmacārīsu āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū ye te lābhā dhammikā dhamma-laddhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi tathārūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī³ bhavissanti sīlavantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharma-bhogī,⁴ vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhi-samvattanikāni tathārūpesu silesu sīla-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

'Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya⁵ tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gatā viharissanti sabrahmacārīhi āvī c'eva raho ca, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihāni.

¹ K apare pi vo bh^o cha.

² S^{cd} K āvī ; S^t B^m āvī.

³ S^c bhogī ; S^d appaṭivittabhogī ; B^m apaṭi^o-bhogī ; S^t -bhoji ; K na appaṭi^o.

⁴ B^m -gi.

⁵ S^d Sammādukkakkhayā.

‘Yāvakīvañ ca bhikkhave ime cha aparihāniyā dhammā bhikkhūsu ṭhassanti imesu ca chasu aparihāniyesu dhammesu bhikkhū sandissanti, vuddhi yeva bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ pāṭikañkhā no parihānīti.’

12. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharanto Gijjhakūṭe pabbate etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti: Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹ avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Rājagahe yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Ambalaṭṭhikā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Ambalaṭṭhikā tad avasari.

14. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharati Rājāgarake. Tatra pi² sudam Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ viharanto Rājāgarake etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti: Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambalaṭṭhikāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyām’ Ānanda yena Nālandā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.

16. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

¹ K omits, but gives in a note.

² S^d K omit. See § 18 and p. 91.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññātaro¹ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ’ ti.

‘Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi² vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito siha-nādo nadito : “Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññātaro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ” ti. Kin nu Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasa ceto paricca viditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasa ceto paricca viditā “Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā evaṃ-paññā evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kiṃ pana Sāriputta ahaṃ te³ etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho cetasa ceto paricca vidito “Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-pañño evaṃ-vihārī evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?”’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Etth’ eva hi⁴ te Sāriputta atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁵-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiñ carahi⁶ te ayaṃ Sāriputta uḷārā

¹ K bhiyyobhiññātaro.

² B^m asamhi, *and below* ; K āsabhi-.

³ B^m omits ; K te ahaṃ.

⁴ B^m ettha carahi ; K ettha ca hi.

⁵ B^m pariyāya, *and below* ; K -pariññāya.

⁶ K kiñcetarahi.

āsabhī vācā bhāsītā ekaṃso gahito siha-nādo nadito,
 “Evaṃ-pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca
 bhavissati na c’etarahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo
 vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ”
 ti ?’

17. ‘Na kho me bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu
 arahantesu sammā-sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi.
 Api ca dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi bhante rañño
 paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dalhuddāpaṃ¹ dalha-pākāra-
 toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatr’ assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto
 medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa
 nagarassa samantā anupariyāya pathaṃ anukkamaṃāno
 na passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-
 maso bilāra-nissakkana-mattam² pi. Tassa evaṃ assa,
 ye kho keci olārikā paṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā
 nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va³ dvārena pavisanti
 vā nikkhamanti vā ti. Evaṃ eva kho me bhante dhamm-
 anvayo vidito. Ye te bhante ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ
 arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te⁴ Bhagavanto pañca
 nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe⁵
 catusu⁶ satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā satta bojjhaṅge
 yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ
 abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgataṃ
 addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhaga-
 vanto pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya
 dubbalīkaṇe catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā
 satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-
 sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. [Bhagavā pi bhante
 etarahi ahaṃ sammā-sambuddho pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya
 cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaṇe catusu sati-
 paṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ
 bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ ti.

18. Tatra pi⁷ sudaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharanto

¹ K dalhadvāraṃ.

² B^m K nikkhamana.

³ S^{cd} cā ; K omits.

⁴ B^m vata.

⁵ S^c B^m dubbaliko.

⁶ B^m K catūsu.

⁷ SS omit, but B^m K have the pi here. See § 14.

Pāvārikambavane etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti : Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvītā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : ‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Pāṭaligāmo ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāṭaligāmo tad avasari.

20. ¹ Assosun kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā ‘Bhagavā kira Pāṭaligāmaṃ anuppatto’ ti. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocun : ‘Adhivāsetu no² bhante Bhagavā āvasathāgāraṃ’ ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

21. Atha kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā, utṭhāy’ āsanā, Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā, padaakkhinaṃ katvā, yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā sabba-santhariṃ āvasathāgāraṃ santharitvā āsanāni paññāpetvā udaka-maṇiṃ³ patitṭhāpetvā telappadīpaṃ āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocun :

‘Sabba-santhariṃ santhataṃ bhante āvasathāgāraṃ, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko patitṭhāpito, telappadīpo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālāṃ maññatīti.’

¹ From here to the end of the chapter = Udāna viii. 6 = Vin. i. 226. Comp. also M i. 354 ; S iv. 183.

² S^{cd} omit.

³ B^m K Ud. maṇikaṃ ; cp. below.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā¹ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena āvasathāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā majjhimam thambham nissāya puratthābhimukho² nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā pacchimaṃ bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya puratthābhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.³ Pāṭaligāmiyā pi kho upāsakā pāde pakkhāletvā āvasathāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimam bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya pacchābhimukhā⁴ nisīdimṣu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.

23. Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake āmantesi: 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇam mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati.⁵ Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlassa sīla-vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno yaṃ yad eva parisam upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-parisam yadi brāhmaṇa-parisam yadi gahapati-parisam yadi samaṇa-parisam, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno sam-mūlho kālam karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

'Puna ca param gahapatayo dussīlo sīla-vipanno kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nira-yaṃ uppajjati.⁶ Ayaṃ pañcavo ādīnavo dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ādīnavā dussīlassa sīla-vipattiyā.

¹ B^m adds sāyaṇha-samaye; K and Ud. add pubbaṇha-samayam. ² B^m puratthinābhi°, and below.

³ B^m -khitvā, and below.

⁴ B^m pacchimābhi°.

⁵ B^m gacchati.

⁶ B^m K Ud. upap°, and below.

24. 'Pañc' ime gahapatayo ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Katame pañca?

'Idha gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno appamādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavato sīla-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ duttiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno yaṃ yad eva paṇisaṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-paṇisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-paṇisaṃ yadi gahapati-paṇisaṃ yadi samaṇa-paṇisaṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno asaṃmūlho kālaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya.

'Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo sīlavā sīla-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃso sīlavato sīla-sampadāya. Ime kho gahapatayo pañca ānisaṃsā sīlavato sīla-sampadāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Pāṭaligāmiye upāsake bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uyyojesi, 'Abhikkantā kho gahapatayo ratti, yassa dāni¹ kālaṃ maññathāti.' 'Evam bhante' ti kho Pāṭaligāmiyā upāsakā Bhagavato paṭisutvā² utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Pāṭaligāmiyesu³ upāsakesu suññāgāraṃ pāvīsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Sunīdha⁴-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjiṇaṃ paṭibhāya. Tena kho pana⁵ samayena sambahulā

¹ B^m K add tumhe.

² Vin. paṭisunītvā.

³ B^m -kesu.

⁴ K Vin. Sunidha.

⁵ B^m omits kho pana. Vin. omits from tena to parigaṇhanti, and puts the following sentences into § 27. Ud. has them in both §§.

devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhanti.¹ Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ² rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ.

27. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena³ tā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Atha kho Bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccusa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ko⁴ nu kho Ānanda Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpetīti ?’

‘Sunīdha-Vassakārā bhante Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāyati.’

28. ‘Seyyathā pi Ānanda devehi Tāvatiṃsehi saddhiṃ mantetvā, evam eva kho Ānanda Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Pāṭaligāme nagaraṃ māpenti Vajjīnaṃ paṭibāhāya. Idhāhaṃ⁵ Ānanda addasaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena sambahulā devatāyo saḥassass' eva Pāṭaligāme vatthūni parigaṇhantiyo. Yasmiṃ padese mahesakkhā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, mahesakkhānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese majjhimā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, majjhimānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yasmiṃ padese nīcā devatā vatthūni parigaṇhanti, nīcānaṃ tattha raññaṃ rāja-mahāmattānaṃ cittāni namanti nivesanāni māpetuṃ. Yāvataṃ Ānanda ariyaṃ āyatanāṃ yāvataṃ vaṇippatho⁶ idaṃ agga-nagaraṃ bhavissati Pāṭaliputtaṃ puṭa-bheda-

¹ B^m K parigg^o and below.

² Vin. rajūnaṃ thrice.

³ B^m mānuss^o.

⁴ Vin. ke . . . māpentīti.

⁵ S^{ed} Childers imāhaṃ.

⁶ S^d vanipphato.

nam. Pāṭaliputtassa kho Ānanda tayo antarāyā bhavisanti, aggito vā udakato vā mithubhedā¹ vā' ti.

29. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodim̐su, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantam̐ etad avocaṃ: 'Adhivāsetu no bhavaṃ Gotamo ajjatanāya bhattam̐ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenaṭi.' Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

30. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇam̐ viditvā² yena sako āvasatho ten' upasaṃkamim̐su, upasaṃkamitvā sake āvasathe³ paṇītaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ patiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesuṃ 'Kālo bho Gotama niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan ti.'

27. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Sunīdha-Vassakārānaṃ Magadha-mahāmattānaṃ āvasatho³ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.⁴ Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇītena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesuṃ sam-pavāresuṃ. Atha kho Sunīdha-Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantam̐ bhuttāviṃ oṇīta-patta-pāṇim̐ aññataraṃ nīcam āsaṇam̐ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su.

31. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Sunīdha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte Bhagavā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

Yasmiṃ padese kappeti vāsaṃ paṇḍita-jātiko⁵
Sīlavant' ettha bhojetvā saññate brahmacārayo,⁶

Yā tattha devatā assu⁷ tāsam̐ dakkhiṇam̐ ādise,
Tā pūjitā pūjayanti mānitā mānayanti naṃ.

¹ S^c bhedato; S^d bhedo; Vin. abbhantarato mithubhedā. ²⁻³ Vin. omits. ³ Vin. parivesanā.

⁴ Vin. adds saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṃghena.

⁵ B^m K Vin. Ud. -yo. ⁶ S^d K -riyo; B^m Vin. -riye.

⁷ B^m K Vin. Ud. āsum.

Tato naṃ anukampanti ¹ mātā puttāṃ va orasāṃ
Devatānukampito poso sadā bhadraṇi passatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sunidha-Vassakāre Magadha-mahāmatte imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

32. Tena kho pana samayena Sunidha - Vassakārā Magadha-mahāmattā Bhagavantāṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā honti, 'Yen' ajja samaṇo Gotamo dvārena nikkhamissati taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma bhavissati, yena titthena Gaṅgaṃ nadim tarissati taṃ Gotama-titthaṃ bhavissatīti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena dvārena nikkhami taṃ Gotama-dvāraṃ nāma ahosi.

33. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Gaṅgā nadī ten' upasamkami. Tena kho pana samayena Gaṅgā nadī pūrā hoti samatittikā ² kākapeyyā. App ekacce manussā ³ nāvaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesanti app ekacce kullaṃ bandhanti aparāparaṃ ⁴ gantu-kāmā. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ evaṃ Gaṅgāya nadiyā orima-tīre antarahito pārimitīre ⁵ paccutṭhāsi saddhim bhikkhu saṃghena.

34. Addasā kho Bhagavā te manusse app ekacce nāvaṃ pariyesante app ekacce uḷumpaṃ pariyesante app ekacce kullaṃ bandhante aparāparaṃ gantu-kāme.⁶ Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā, tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi :

'Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ ⁷ saraṃ setuṃ katvāna ⁸ visajja pallalāni,

Kullaṃ hi jano pabandhati, ⁹ tiṇṇā ¹⁰ medhāvino janā ¹¹ ' ti.

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṆAVĀRAṂ.¹²

¹ B^m -penti.

² S^{cd} tiyā; B^m Vin. -titthikā.

³ Vin. Manussā aññe n.p. aññe u.p. aññe k.b. orā pāraṃ. ⁴ K pārā pāraṃ, *with* aparāparaṃ *in a note*.

⁵ K orime t.a. pārime tīre. ⁶ Vin. *omits this sentence*.

⁷ S^c annāvaṃ.

⁸ B^m katvā.

⁹ S^c sambandhati; K kullaṃ jano ca bandhati; Vin. k.hi j. bandhati.

¹⁰ B^m nittiṇṇā.

¹¹ S^c jātā.

¹² B^m K paṭhama-.

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesi : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Koṭigāmo ten' upasaṃkamissā-
māti.' 'Evam bhante ti' kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃ-
ghena saddhiṃ yena Koṭigāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam
Bhagavā Khoṭigāme viharati.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Catunnaṃ bhikkhave ariya-saccānaṃ ananubodhā ap-
paṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ
saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca. Katamesaṃ
catunnaṃ? Dukkassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa an-
anubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ
sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-samudayassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa ananu-
bodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhā-
vitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tumhākañ ca.

'Dukkha-nirodhassa bhikkhave ariya-saccassa . . .
pe . . . Dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya bhikkhave
ariya-saccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ
addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c'eva tum-
hākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ
anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-
saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ
ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-
gāminī paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ,
ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā, khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni
punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idamavoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā¹ Sugato athāparaṃ
etaḍ avoca Satthā :

¹ K vatvāna,

‘Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ adassanā
 Samsitaṃ ¹ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ tāsū tās’ eva ² jātisū.
 Tāni ³ etāni diṭṭhāni bhava-netti ⁴ samūhatā
 Uccinnaṃ ⁵ mūlaṃ dukkhassa n’atthi dāni punabbhavo’
 ti. ⁶

4. Tatra pi sudaṃ Bhagavā Koṭigāme viharanto etad
 eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: ⁷ Iti
 silaṃ iti samādhiṃ iti paññā, sila-paribhāvito samādhi
 mahapphalo hoti mahānisamsa, samādhi-paribhāvitā
 paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhā-
 vitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathādaṃ
 kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā ⁸ avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Koṭigāme yathābhirantaṃ
 viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Nādikā ⁹ ten’ upasaṃkamis-
 sāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
 paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
 yena Nādikā tad avasari. Tatra ¹⁰ sudaṃ Bhagavā Nādi-
 ke viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’
 upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā
 ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
 Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Sāḷho nāma bhante bhikkhu Nādi-ke kālakato, ¹¹ tassa
 kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? ¹² Nandā nāma bhante bhik-
 khunī Nādi-ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo?

¹ B^m K samsaritaṃ.

² B^m K Feer Old. tāsveva.

³ S^d bhagavanteti; S^t bhavanteti.

⁴ Feer, yāni.

⁵ SS ucchinna-.

⁶ = S v. 431 = Vin. i. 231.

⁷ SS *here only* katheti. See 1. 12; 2. 10, 20.

⁸ S^t K omit.

⁹ So all MSS K and Sum. See §§ 6, 7.

¹⁰ B^m adds pi.

¹¹ B^m kalam kato, and onwards.

¹² Comp. Vin. i. 293.

Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Sujātā nāma bhante upāsikā Nādi ke kālakatā, tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kakudho¹ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo? Kālingo² nāma bhante upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikāto nāma bhante upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho nāma bhante upāsako . . . Bhaddo³ nāma bhante upāsako . . . Subhaddo⁴ nāma bhante upāsako Nādi ke kālakato, tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo' ti?

7. 'Sālho Ānanda bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. Nandā Ānanda bhikkhunī pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha - parinibbāyinī anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.⁵ Sudatto Ānando upāsako tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissati. Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Kakudho Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā. Kālingo Ānanda upāsako . . . pe . . . Nikāto Ānanda upāsako . . . Kaṭṭissabho Ānanda upāsako . . . Tuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Santuṭṭho Ānanda upāsako . . . Bhaddo Ānanda upāsako . . . Subhaddo Ānanda upāsako pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha-parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā

¹ Set K Kakudho; S^d Kakudo *here, but* Kakudho *in* § 7; B^m Kukkuṭo (*and so below*).

² B^m Kālimbo; K Kāraḷimbo (Kālingo *as a various reading*). *So also in* § 7.

³ K Bhaṭo (Bhaddo *as var. read.*).

⁴ K Subhaṭo (Subhaddo *as var. read.*).

⁵ S^{ed} *insert* pe.

lokā. Paro-paññāsa¹ Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha-parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Ānanda Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni² Ānanda pañcasatāni Nādi-ke upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātā-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā.

8. 'Anacchariyaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya, tasmim tasmim ce³ kālakate Tathā-gatam upasamkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ pucchissatha, vihesā v' esā Ānanda Tathāgatassa. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda Dhammādasāṃ nāma dhamma-pariyāyaṃ desessāmi yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya : "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo⁴ khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti.

9. 'Katamo ca so Ānando Dhammādaso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya "Khīṇa-nirayo 'mhi khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo khīṇa-petti-visayo khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno 'ham asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano" ti? Idh' Ānanda ariya-sāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthādeva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā" ti. Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti." Samghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti : "Supatipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ujū-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-

¹ B^m -saṃ.² K dasātiro.³ B^m yeva ; K kho.⁴ B^m K yoni, and below

paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, samīci-paṭipanno¹ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni atṭha purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo² dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassāti.” Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi³ acchiddehi ~~asābalēhi~~⁴ akam-māsehi⁵ bhujissehi⁶ viññuppasatthehi⁷ aparāmatṭhehi samādhi-saṃvattanikehi.

‘Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhamma-pariyāyo yena samannāgato ariya-sāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya “Khīṇa-nirayo’mhi, khīṇa-tiracchāna-yoniyo,⁸ khīṇa-petti-visayo, khīṇāpāya-duggati-vinipāto, sotāpanno’haṃ asmi avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano”’ ti.

10. Tatra⁹ sudam Bhagavā Nālike¹⁰ viharanto Giṇṇa-kāvasathe¹¹ etad eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ katham karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhi iti paññā . . . pe . . . seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā¹² avijjāsavā ti.

11. Atha kho Bhagavā Nālike yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: ‘Āyāma’ Ānanda yena Vesāli ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Vesāli tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane.

12. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno, ayaṃ vo¹³ amhākaṃ anusāsani.

‘Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno

¹ B^m sāmici-.

² S^t K pāhun^o.

³ K akkh^o.

⁴ B^m bhūjo.

⁵ B^m pasatthehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁶ B^m K yoni.

⁷ B^m K insert pi.

⁸ B^m Nātike.

⁹ S^d Gijjhak^o; S^t Gijjhañjak^o.

¹⁰ S^t K om.

¹¹ S^{cdt} kho; K te.

satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam vedanāsu . . .
pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī
viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-
domanassam, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

13. 'Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti ?
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-
kāri hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kāri hoti, sammiñjite
pasārite sampajāna-kāri hoti, saṃghāṭi-patta-civara-
dhāraṇe sampajāna-kāri hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite
sampajāna-kāri hoti, uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-
kāri hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-
bhāve sampajāna-kāri hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
sampajāno hoti. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya
sampajāno, ayaṃ vo¹ amhākaṃ anusāsani² ti.

14. Assosi kho Ambapāli gaṇikā 'Bhagavā kira Vesā-
liyaṃ³ anupatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ amba-vane'
ti. Atha kho Ambapāli gaṇikā bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni
yojāpetvā, bhaddaṃ³ yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhad-
dehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyāsi, yena sako ārāmo tena pāyāsi.
Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā
patikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekaman-
taṃ nisinnaṃ kho Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ Bhagavā dham-
miyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampa-
hamsesi.

Atha kho Ampabāli-gaṇikā Bhagavatā dhammiyā ka-
thāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahamsitā
Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ
saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena. Atha kho Amba-
pāli-gaṇikā Bhagavato adhivāsaṇaṃ viditvā utṭhay' āsanā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

15. Assosum kho Vesālikā Licchavi 'Bhagavā kira

¹ S^{cd} kho ; K te.

² B^m K Vesāliṃ, *against* S^{cd} and Ch.

³ B^m K *add* bhaddaṃ.

Vesālim¹ anuppatto Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapāli-vane' ti. Atha kho te Licchavī bhaddāni bhaddāni yānāni yojāpetvā bhaddaṃ² yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi yānehi Vesāliyā niyyimsu.³ Tatr' ekacce Licchavī nīlā honti nīla-vaṇṇā nīla-vatthā nīlālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī pītā honti pīta-vaṇṇā pīta-vatthā pītālaṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī lohita-⁴ honti lohita-vaṇṇā lohita-vatthā lohita-laṅkāra, ekacce Licchavī odātā honti odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-vatthā odātālaṅkāra.

16. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi.⁵ Atha kho Licchavī Ambapāliṃ gaṇikaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Kiñ je Ambapāli daharānaṃ daharānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ akkhena akkhaṃ cakkena cakkaṃ yugena yugaṃ paṭivaṭṭesi?'

'Tathā hi pana me ayyaputtā Bhagavā nimantito svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

'Dehi je Ambapāli etaṃ bhattaṃ sata-sahassenāti.'

'Sace pi me ayyaputtā Vesāliṃ sāhāraṃ dassatha evaṃ mahantaṃ bhattaṃ na dassāmīti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī⁶ poṭhesuṃ,⁷ 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit'⁸ amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī yena Ambapāli-vanaṃ tena pāyimsu.

17. Addasā kho Bhagavā te Licchavī dūrato va āgacchante, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Yesaṃ bhikkhave bhikkhūnaṃ devā Tāvatisā aditṭhā,⁹ oloketha bhikkhave Licchavī¹⁰-parisaṃ, avaloketha

¹ SS Vesāliyaṃ. *Comp.* vol. i. 87, 111, 127.

² B^m K *add* bhaddaṃ.

³ S^d niyyamsu; S^t niyyumsu; B^m niyimsu. Vin. i. 231 niyyāsuṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. ⁴ B^m -tā.

⁵ Vin. i. 231, 3 *differs in this and the following clauses.*

⁶ S^c -ṭhosuṃ. ⁷ B^m aṅgulim, *and so below* § 18. ⁸ B^m 'jit'.

⁹ K *and* Vin. i. 232, aditṭha-pubbā. *Comp.* Mahāvastu i. 262; Sum. i. 310; Rockhill 63. ¹⁰ B^m -vī *and onwards.*

bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ, upasaṃharatha bhikkhave Licchavi-parisaṃ Tāvatisa-parisaṃ' ti.

18. Atha kho te Licchavī yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā, pattikā va yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te Licchavī Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassitā samādapitā samuttejitā sampahaṃsitā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

'Adhivāsetu no bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattam saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.'

¹ 'Adhivuttham kho me Licchavī svātanāya Ambapāli-gaṇikāya ² bhattan' ti.

Atha kho te Licchavī aṅgulī poṭhesum : 'Jit' amhā vata bho ambakāya, vañcit' amhā vata bho ambakāyāti.'

Atha kho te Licchavī Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimsu.

19. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā tassā rattiyā accayena sake ārāme paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi : 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitaṃ bhattan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Ambapāli-gaṇikāya parivesanā ³ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Buddha-pamukhaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ paṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

Atha kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ opīta-patta-pāṇim aññataram nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā

¹ B *inserts* atha kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca. K *for* adhivuttham *reads* adhivāsitaṃ. Vin. *has* adhivuttho 'mhi.

² B^m -liyā- *throughout*.

³ B^m nivesanaṃ ; K parivesanaṃ.

ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Ambapāli-gaṇikā Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :

‘Imāhaṃ bhante ārāmaṃ¹ Buddha-pamukhassa bhikkhu-saṃghassa dammīti.’

Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā ārāmaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-gaṇikaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāy’ āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Tatra pi² sudantaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharanto Ambapāli-vane etaḍ eva bahulaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiṃ kathaṃ karoti: Iti sīlaṃ iti samādhī iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhī mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhī-paribhāvitaṃ paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati seyyathīdaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā³ avijjāsavā ti.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Ambapāli-vane yathābhiraṇtaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

‘Āyāma’ Ānanta yena Beluva-gāmaḥ⁴ ten’ upasaṃkamissāmaṃti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Beluva-gāmaḥ taḍ avasari. Tatra sudantaṃ Bhagavā Beluva-gāmaḥ viharati.

22. ⁵ Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Etha tumhe bhikkhave, samantā Vesālī⁶ yathāmittaṃ⁷ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upetha, ahaṃ pana idh’ eva Beluva-gāmaḥ vassaṃ upagacchāmaṃti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavāto paṭissutvā samantā Vesālī⁸ yathā-mittaṃ yathā-sandiṭṭhaṃ yathā-

¹ Vin. i. 233 Ambapālivaṇaṃ (!).

² S^d K om. ³ K omits. ⁴ B^m K Veluva- (and below).

⁵ Saṃyutta v. 152-4. ⁶ S^{cd} -liyaṃ ; Feer-liyā.

⁷ S^c mattaṃ, and below, S^{dt} khittaṃ and below. K yathāmittaṃ in text, yathākhittaṃ in note.

⁸ S^c -liyaṃ as above.

sambhattaṃ vassaṃ upagañchum,¹ Bhagavā pana tatth' eva Beluva-gāmake vassaṃ upagañchi.²

23. Atha kho Bhagavato vassūpagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji, bālā³ vedanā vattanti⁴ māraṇantikā. Tā⁵ sudāṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāseti⁶ avihañña-māno.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: 'Na kho me taṃ patirūpaṃ yo 'haṃ⁷ anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ parinibbāyeyyaṃ. Yan nunāhaṃ imaṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jivita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyan 'ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā taṃ ābādhaṃ viriyena paṭippanāmetvā jivita-saṃkhāraṃ adhiṭṭhāya vihasi. Atha kho Bhagavato so ābādho paṭippassambhi.⁸

24. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelañña viharā nikkhamma viharā-pacchāyāyaṃ⁹ paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Diṭṭhā¹⁰ me bhante Bhagavato phāsu, diṭṭhaṃ me bhante Bhagavato khamanīyaṃ.¹¹ Api hi¹² me bhante madhuraka-jāto viya kāyo, disā pi me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā pi maṃ na paṭibhanti Bhagavato gelaññaena, api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā, "na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati na yāva Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabha kiñcid eva udāharatīti."'

¹ B^m upagacchiṃsu; K upagacchum.

² B^m K upagacchi.

³ SS pabālā *as at* 4. 20.

⁴ B^m vattati.

⁵ S^t B^m K tatra.

⁶ B^m K -sesi.

⁷ B^m yvāhaṃ.

⁸ *The Samyutta omits this sentence.*

⁹ K viharappo; Feer, nikkhamitvā viharapacchā chāy-āyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m diṭho. *Both B^m and K omit me both times.*

¹¹ Feer *has* Diṭṭhā bhante khamanīyaṃ, diṭṭhā bhante Bhagavato yāpanīyaṃ.

¹² B^m K ca; Feer *omits*.

25. 'Kim pan' Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃgho mayi paccā-simsati? ¹ Desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaraṃ abāhiraṃ karitvā, na tatth' ² Ānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariya-muṭṭhi. Yassa nūna Ānanda evaṃ assa "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā, so nūna Ānanda bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evaṃ hoti "Ahaṃ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ pariharissāmīti" vā "Mam' uddesiko bhikkhu-saṃgho" ti vā. Kim ³ Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati? Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda etarahi ⁴ jīṇo vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo anupatto, asītiko me vayo ⁵ vattati. Seyyathā pi Ānanda jara⁶-sakaṭaṃ vegha⁷-missakena yāpeti, evaṃ eva kho Ānanda vegha-missakena maññe ⁸ Tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti. Yasmiṃ Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabba-nimittānaṃ amanasi-kārā ekaccānaṃ vedanānaṃ nirodhā animittāṃ ceto-samādhim upasampajja viharati, phāsukato ⁹ Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo hoti.

26. 'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda atta-dīpā viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ c' Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idh' Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . , dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

¹ B^m -sīsati.

² B^m K Feer, n'atth' for na tatth'.

³ K sakim.

⁴ Feer, Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda.

⁵ B^m Feer vasso; SS K vayo.

⁶ S^c jarā; B^m jajjara.

⁷ B^m vekha; K veḷu; Feer vedha.

⁸ S^t inserts na.

⁹ B^m K -karo. Feer phāsutaraṃ and omits kāyo.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaṃ vā accayena ¹
 atta-dīpā viharissanti atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-
 dīpā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, tamatagge me te ²
 Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhā-kāmā’ ti.

Dutiyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.³

¹ B^m K mama vā accayena ; Feer, mamaccayena vā.

² B^m p’ete, *for* me te.

³ B^m Dutiya-bhāṇavāro ; K Mahā-Parinibbāne Gāma-
 Kaṇḍaṃ samattam dutiya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER III.

3. 1. ¹ Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālīm ² piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyam ³ piṇḍāya caritvā ⁴ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍāpāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanaṃ. Yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamissāmi ⁵ divā-vihārāyāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya Bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

‘Ramaṇīyā ⁶ Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇīyam Udenaṃ ⁷ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyam Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyam Sattambakaṃ ⁸ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyam Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyam Sārandaḍaṃ ⁹ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyam Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ.

¹ In the Saṃyutta v. 259 foll.; in the Aṅguttara iv. 308 foll., and in the Udāna vi. Comp. Divy. 200–208, and Windisch, ‘Māra und Buddha,’ 35 foll.

² S^{ct} Ud. -liṃ both times ; S^d Feer Vesāliyam both times.

³ All MSS. add paññatte āsane nisīdi. But K and all the other texts omit. ⁴ B^m K Hardy -ssāma.

⁵ B^m rammaṇīyā, and in § 5 (with mm, and i).

⁶ B^m Udena-, Gotamaka-, etc., and so in § 5.

⁷ B^m Feer Sattamba-, K -baṃ and so in § 5.

⁸ B^m Sānandara, and so in § 5.

3. 'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. So² akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā' ti.

4. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitaṃ, na Bhagavantam yāci : 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ' ti, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyuṭṭhita³-citto.

5. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

'Ramaṇiṃyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiṃyam Udenam cetiyam ramaṇiṃyam Gotamakam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Sattambakam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Bahuputtam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Sārandaḍam cetiyam, ramaṇiṃyam Cāpālam cetiyam.

'Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so akaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāvaddhā, so akaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā' ti.

Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭi-

¹ B^m yaṇī-katā. S. i. 116, Jāt. ii. 61, Mil. 198 *all* -ni.

² Childers, p. 34, *says this word should be struck out, having crept in from previous sentence ; and so* Windisch, p. 44. S^{ed} B^m K *all have it*. Steinthal, Feer, and Hardy *omit it*. *Comp.* 2. 25, and below 3. 41.

³ S^d *here and* S^{ed} *below* pariyuṭṭhitam.

vijjhitum, na Bhagavantam yāci : ‘ Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan’ ti, yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhita-citto.

6. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘ Gaccha tvam Ānanda, yassa dāni kalam maññasīti.’

‘ Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkha-mūle nisīdi.

7. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acira-pakkante āyasmante Ānande yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Māro pāpimā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhasitā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima¹ parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā² bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammanudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino,³ sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessantī⁴ paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni⁵-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam⁶ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.”

8. ‘ Etarahi kho pana bhante⁷ bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dham-

¹ S° *always* ; S° *twice* pāpimā.

² Windisch, Hardy, and Feer (*who says* BB *omit it*) *add throughout* pattayogakkhemā. Steinthal *has* visāradapattā yogakkhemā. Divy. *omits*. ³ Windisch p. 47 *adds* ye.

⁴ Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal, *desissanti throughout* (*but desenti*).

⁵ B^m -im, *and below* ; K -nī.

⁶ B^m K -hitam.

⁷ Hardy, Etarahi bhante. Feer, Steinthal, Santi kho pana bhante etarahi (*throughout*).

mānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā . . . pe . . . yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsakā Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā acikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggaheṭvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.” Etarahi kho pana bhante upāsikā Bhagavato sāvīkā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakam

ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī patthapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato.

‘ Bhāsītā kho pan’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : “ Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmī yāva me idam ¹ brahmacariyam na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phitañ ² ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi ³ suppakāsitan ” ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato ⁴ brahmacariyam iddhañ c’eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññam puthu-bhūtam yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato’ ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māraṃ pāpimantam etad avoca :

‘ Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciram Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.’

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyu-samkhāram ossaji,⁵ ossatthe ca ⁶ Bhagavato ⁷ āyu-samkhāre mahā-bhūmicālo ahosi bhimsanako lomahamsano,⁸ deva-dundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu.⁹ Atha kho Bha-

¹ B^m Hardy, Feer, and Steinthal and SS below § 36, etc. idam ; SS here imam.

² S^{cd} pitañ ; B^m phitañ, and below.

³ So all MSS. and K, and Feer and Steinthal. Hardy, deva-manussehi. Divy. deva-manuṣyebhyaḥ.

⁴ K inserts imam. Hardy, Etarahi bhante Bh. br. Feer, Tayidam bhante Bh. br. Steinthal = Digha.

⁵ K Ud. and Wind. ossajji. ⁶ Hardy omits. Feer, pana.

⁷ B^m K Hardy and Feer, -tā.

⁸ B^m Hardy and SS twice below salomahamsa ; K, Feer, Steinthal, lomahamsa, SS here lomahamsano.

⁹ Feer, calimsu, and so S^c the second time only.

gavā etam attham veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

‘Tulam atulañ¹ ca sambhavaṃ bhava-saṃkhāram avassajī² muni,³

Ajjhattarato samāhito abhida⁴ kavacam iv’ atta-sambhavan’ ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi : ‘Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmi-cālo bhiṃsanako saloma-haṃso,⁵ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’⁶

12. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante mahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo sumahā vatāyaṃ bhante bhūmi-cālo bhiṃsanako saloma-haṃso,⁷ deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti?’

13. ‘Aṭṭha kho⁸ ime Ānanda hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ Ānanda mahā-paṭhavi udake patiṭṭhitā, udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ, vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So kho⁸ Ānando samayo yaṃ mahā-vātā vāyanti, mahā-vātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampaṇti, udakaṃ kampaṇitaṃ paṭhavim kampaṇti. Ayaṃ

¹ So all MSS. and K, A S and Udāna. But B^m in the Udāna has ū . . . ū. Wind. 50.

² S^t osso; S^{ed} -khāra ossaji; K Steinthal, avassajji; B^m Sum. Hardy and Feer, avassaji.

³ B^m K Hardy and Feer, muni.

⁴ B^m abhinda. K Hardy and Feer, abhindi.

⁵ S^t lomahaṃsano; K lomahaṃso.

⁶ S^{ed} pātubhāvāya deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitaṃ ti; S^t pātubhāvā deva-dundhubhīnañ ca phālitaṃ.

⁷ K lomahaṃso.

⁸ Ang. iv. 312 omits.

paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

14. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda samaṇo vā hoti brāhmaṇo vā iddhiṃ cetovasippatto, devatā¹ vā mahiddhikā² mahānubhāvā,³ yassa³ parittā paṭhavī⁴-saññā bhāvitā hoti appamāṇā āpo-saññā, so imaṃ paṭhaviṃ kampeti saṃkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātu-kucchiṃ okkamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

16. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātu-kucchismā nikkhamati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

17. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ pañcama hetu pañcama paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

18. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatteti, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

19. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato sato sampajāno āyu-saṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.

20. 'Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda yadā Tathāgato anupā-

¹ B^m K devo.

² B^m K -o.

³ B^m Hardy, tassa ; so K, with yassa in note.

⁴ S^t B^m -vī.

diseṣāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadā 'yaṃ paṭhavī kampati saṃkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāya.¹ Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmi-cālassa pātubhāvāyāti.

21. ² 'Aṭṭha kho imā Ānanda parisā. Katamā aṭṭha ? Khattiya-parisā brāhmaṇa-parisā gahapati-parisā samaṇa-parisā Cātummahārājika-parisā Tāvatisa-parisā Māra-parisā Brahma-parisā.

22. 'Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ khattiya-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā,³ tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbaṇ c'eva sallapita-pubbaṇ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā. Tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti? Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā" ti?

23. 'Abhijānāmi kho paṇāhaṃ Ānanda aneka-sataṃ brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ . . . pe . . . gahapati-parisaṃ samaṇa-parisaṃ . . . Cātummahārājika-parisaṃ . . . Tāvatisa-parisaṃ . . . Māra-parisaṃ . . . Brahma-parisaṃ upasaṃkamitvā, tatra pi mayā sannisinna-pubbaṇ c'eva sallapita-pubbaṇ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbā, tattha yādisako tesam vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesam saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti, dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānaṇ ca maṃ na jānanti "Ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā" ti?

¹ SS have -āyāti.

² Also in Aṅguttara iv. 307-8, and partly in Majjhima i. 72.

³ K (note) upasaṃkamitātipi pāṭho. So the Majjhima and B^p in A.

Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi, antarahitañ ca maṃ na jānanti “ Ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā ” ti? Imā kho Ānanda aṭṭha parisā.

24. ¹ ‘Aṭṭha kho ² imāni Ānanda abhikhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha ?

25. ‘Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ paṭhamam abhikhāyatanam.

26. ‘Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhikhāyatanam.

27. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhikhāyatanam.

28. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbaṇṇāni, “ Tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ catuttham abhikhāyatanam.

29. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati nīlāni ³ nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—seyyathā ⁴ vā pana taṃ vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭham nīlaṃ nīla-vaṇṇam nīla-nidassanam nīla-nibhāsam—evaṃ eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rupāni passati nīlāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, “ Tāni abhikhuyya jānāmi passāmīti ” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ pañcamam abhikhāyatanam.

¹ *Recurs* Aṅguttara iv. 305, 348; Majjhima ii. 13. *Comp.* Saṃyutta iv. 77.

² S^c me; S^d omits.

³ S^c often spell nīl°; and so B^m throughout. S^t K nīl-throughout.

⁴ S^c adds pi (erased here, but still left in below).

30. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni¹ pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra²-pupphaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pīta-vaṇṇaṃ pīta-nidassanaṃ pīta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhībhāyatanam.

31. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujīvaka-pupphaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vaṇṇaṃ lohita-ka-nidassanaṃ lohita-ka-nibhāsaṃ—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ lohita-kaṃ lohita-ka-vaṇṇaṃ lohita-ka-nidassanaṃ lohita-ka-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ sattamaṃ abhībhāyatanam.

32. ‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhato-bhāga-vimaṭṭhaṃ odātāni odāta-vaṇṇaṃ odāta-nidassanaṃ odāta-nibhāsaṃ—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saññī eko bahiddhā-rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, “Tāni abhībhuyya jānāmi passāmīti” evaṃ-saññī hoti, idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhībhāyatanam. Imāni kho Ānanda aṭṭha abhībhāyatanāni.

33. ³ ‘Aṭṭha kho ime Ānanda vimokkhā. Katame aṭṭha?

‘Rūpī rūpāni passati, ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

¹ B^m pītāni, and so throughout.

² K kaṇṇ°. ³ See ante xv. 35, Aṅguttara iv. 306, 349.

‘Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññī bahiddhā-rūpāni passati, ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

“Subhan” t’eva adhimutto hoti, ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā,¹ nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, “Ananto ākāso” ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “Anantaṃ viññānaṃ” ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma “N’atthi kiñcīti” ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho.

‘Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodham upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokkho.

‘Ime kho Ānanda aṭṭha vimokhā.

34. ‘Ekamidaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ Uruvelāyaṃ² viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodhe³ paṭhamābhī-sambuddho. Atha kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tīto kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca : “Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato” ti.

35. ‘Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Ānanda Māraṃ pāpimaṃ etad avocaṃ :

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvaka bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visārada bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti⁴ paññāpessanti paṭ-

¹ S^c -āya; B^m K Hardy, -aṅgamā.

² S^c Ūr°.

³ S^c nigrodha-mūle. But see Kathā Vatthu 559.

⁴ S^{et} desiss°; S^d desess° corrected to desiss°.

ṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsakā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me upāsikā na sāvīkā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahītaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessanti.

“Na tāvāhaṃ pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañ c’eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ” ti.

36. ‘Idāni c’eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Māro pāpimā yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho Ānanda Māro pāpimā maṃ etad avoca :

“Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsita kho paṇ’ esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : ‘Na tāvāhaṃ

pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti¹ viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttāni-karissanti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desessantīti.' Etarahi kho pana bhante bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhamma-dharā dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā sāmīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino, sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpentī paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttāni-karonti, uppannam parappavādam saha dhammena suniggahitam niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyam dhammam desenti. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato. Bhāsītā kho pan' esā bhante Bhagavatā vācā : 'Na tāvāham pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo pe yāva me upāsakā yāva me upāsikā yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhañ c'eva bhavissati phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitan' ti. Etarahi kho pana bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddhañ c'eva phītañ ca vitthārikam bāhujaññam puthu-bhūtam, yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitam. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā, parinibbātu Sugato, parinibbāna-kālo dāni bhante Bhagavato" ti.

37. 'Evam vutte aham Ānanda Māram pāpimantam etad avocam : " Appossukko tvam pāpima hohi, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti."

'Idān' eva kho Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye Tathāgatena satena sampajānena āyu-saṅkhāro ossaṭṭho' ti.

¹ K *abbreviates without* pe, *goes on* yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti. Yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti. Yāva me idam brahmacariyam, &c.

38. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Alaṃ dāni' Ānanda, mā Tathāgatam yāci, akālo dāni Ānanda Tathāgatam yācanāyāti.'

39. Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando pe

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan' ti.

'Saddahasi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatassa bodhin' ti?

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Atha kiñ carahi tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāva-titthiyakam abhinippīṣeti'?

40. 'Sammukhā me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: "Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro dhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā pe kappāvasesam vā ti."'

'Saddahasi tvam Ānandāti'?

'Evaṃ bhante.'

'Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham, yaṃ tvam Tathāgatena evam olārike nimitte kayiramāne, olārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgatam yāci: "Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan" ti. Sāce tvam Ānanda Tathāgatam yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etam dukkatam, tuyh' ev' etam aparaddham.

41. 'Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃ Rājagahe viharāmi Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āman-

tesim : “ Ramanīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgataṃ kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappamā vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatenā olārike nimitte kayiramāne,¹ olārike obhāse kayiramāne,² nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappamā, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappamā, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakamā adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddhamā.

42. ‘ Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Nigrodhārāme³ pe tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Cora-papāte⁴ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhāyaṃ⁵ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Isigilipasse Kāla-silāyaṃ tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Sīta-vane Sappasaṇḍika-pabbhāre tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Tapodārāme tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpe tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Jivakambavane tatth’ eva Rājagahe viharāmi Maddakucchismiṃ migadāye.

43. ‘ Tatrāpi kho tāhaṃ Ānanda āmañtesim : “ Ramanīyaṃ Ānanda Rājagahaṃ, ramanīyo Gijjha-kūṭo pabbato, ramanīyo Gotama-nigrodho, ramanīyo Cora-papāto, ramanīyā Vebhāra-passe Sattapaṇṇiguhā, ramanīyā Isigilipasse Kāla-silā, ramanīyo Sīta-vane Sappasaṇḍika-

¹ B^m kariyam°.

² B^m kariyam°.

³ B^m K Gotamanigrodhe, *as below*.

⁴ S^c corappāte ; K corappapāte.

⁵ B^m Tattapaṇṇiguhāraṃ ; S^{dt} H Sattapaṇṇa-.

pabbhāro, ramaṇiyo Tapodārāmo, ramaṇiyo Veluvane Kalandaka-nivāpo, ramaṇiyo Jivakambavanam, ramaṇiyo Maddakucchismiṃ migadāyo.

44. ‘“ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

45. ‘Ekam idāham Ānanda samayaṃ idh’ eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Udene cetiye. Tatrāpi kho tāham Ānanda āmantesiṃ: “ Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ” ti. Evam pi kho tvam Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum, na Tathāgataṃ yāci: “ Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānan ” ti. Sace tvam Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhivāseyya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh’ ev’ etaṃ aparaddham.

46. 'Ekam idāhaṃ Ānanda samayaṃ idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Gotamake cetiye pe idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sattamba-cetiye idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Bahuputte cetiye idh' eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Sārāndade cetiye

47. 'Idān' eva kho tāhaṃ Ānanda ajja Cāpāle cetiye āmantesiṃ : " Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesāli, ramaṇiyaṃ Udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Sārāndadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇiyaṃ Cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, so ākaṅkhamāno kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā " ti. Evam pi kho tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne, oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne, nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ, na Tathāgataṃ yāci : " Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam, tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappam, bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ " ti. Sace tvaṃ Ānanda Tathāgataṃ yāceyyāsi, dve va te vācā Tathāgato paṭikkhipeyya, atha tatiyakam adhiyāseyya. Tasmāt ih' Ānanda tuyh' ev' etaṃ dukkataṃ, tuyh' ev' etaṃ aparaddhaṃ.

48. 'Na nu evaṃ Ānanda mayā paṭigacc' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi' eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut' ettha Ānanda labbhā ?¹ Yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatam paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti n' etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati.² Yaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatena cattaṃ vantaṃ muttaṃ pahīnaṃ paṭinissatṭhaṃ, ossatṭho āyu-saṅkhāro. Ekamsena vācā Tathāgatena³ bhāsītā : " Na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinib-

¹ K *puts comma at aññathābhāvo, and full stop here.*

² B^m vijjatīti.

³ B^m K om.

bānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.” Taṃ vacanaṃ¹ Tathāgato jīvita-hetu puna paccāvamissatīti,² n’etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

‘Āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’³

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

49. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ yena Mahā-vanaṃ Kuṭāgāra-sālā ten’ upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi:

‘Gaccha tvaṃ Ānanda, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ⁴ sannipātehi.

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālīṃ upanissāya viharanti, te sabbe upaṭṭhāna-sālāyaṃ sannipātetvā, yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ thito kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Sannipatito bhante bhikkhu-saṃgho. Yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kālaṃ maññatīti.’

50. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhāna-sālā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:

‘Tasmāt iha bhikkhave ye vo⁵ mayā dhammā abhiññāya⁶ desitā, te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā, yathayidaṃ⁷ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ye vo⁸ sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ

¹ B^m K om.; K has tañca for taṃ.

² S^c paccāmis^o; B^m K paccāgam^o. Sum has paccāv^o.

³ S^c -māti corrected to -mīti. ⁴ B^m sālāṃ. See 1. 6.

⁵ K te.

⁶ B^m K -ñā, and below always.

⁷ B^m yathāyidaṃ always.

⁸ B^m inserts bhikkhū.

brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Ime kho¹ bhikkhave dhammā mayā abhiññāya desitā, ²te vo sādhukaṃ uggahetvā āsevitabbā bhāvetabbā bahulī-kātabbā yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ' ti.

51. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo, vaya-dhammā saṅkhārā, appamādena sampādettha, na ciraṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati, ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā³ Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā:⁴

'Paripakko vayo mayhaṃ, parittaṃ mama jīvitam,
Pahāya⁵ vo gamissāmi, katam me saraṇam attano,
Appamattā satimanto susilā hotha bhikkhavo
Susamāhita-samkappā sacittam anurakkhatha.'

¹ B^m K *add te*.

² K *ye te*.

³ B^m K *vatvāna*.

⁴ K *here inserts as note*, ito paraṃ Sīhaḷa-poṭṭhake 'Paripakko vayo . . . karissatīti' dissati, and in the text before these verses places the following :

Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā	ye bālā ye ca paṇḍitā
Aḍḍhā c'evā daḷiddā ca	sabbe maccu-parāyaṇā.
Yathā pi kumbhakārassa	katam mattika-bhājaṇaṃ,
Khuddakaṇ ca mahantaṇ ca	yaṃ [K yañca] pakkaṃ
	yaṇ ca āmakam,
Sabbam bheda-pariyantaṃ	evaṃ maccāna jīvitam.

Athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā

Paripakko, &c.

⁵ S^a *pahāvayo*.

Yo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye appamatto vihessati ¹

² Pahāya jāti-saṃsāraṃ dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti.'

Tatīyaka-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitam.³

¹ K viharissati, vihessati *in foot note*.

² B^m pahāyajāyajāyatiyaṃsaṃsāraṃ.

³ B^m Bhāṇavāraṃ tatīyam ; K tatīya-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER IV.

4. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Vesālim piṇḍāya pāvīsi, Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto ¹ nāgāpalokitaṃ Vesālim apaloketvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Idaṃ pacchimakaṃ Ānanda Tathāgatassa Vesāli-dassanaṃ bhavissati, āyāṃ’ Ānanda yena Bhaṇḍagāmo ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhaṇḍagāmo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharati.

2. ² Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Catunnaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca : katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ? Ariyassa bhikkhave silassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyassa bhikkhave samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Ariyāya bhikkhave vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ idaṃ dīghaṃ addhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañ c’eva tumhākañ ca. Tayidaṃ bhikkhave ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubod-

¹ So all MSS.

² Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 1. Comp. Saṃyutta v. 431.

dham paṭividdham, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhava-taṇhā khīṇā bhava-netti, n'atthi dāni punabbhavo' ti.

3. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato athâparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Sīlam samādhi paññā ca vimutti ca anuttarā,
Anubuddhā ime dhammā Gotamena yasassinā.
Iti Buddho abhiññāya dhammam akkhāsi bhikkhunam,
Dukkhas' anta-karo Satthā cakkhumā parinibbuto'
ti.¹

4. Tatrâpi sudam Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme viharanto etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti : Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā, paññā-paribhāvitam cittam sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathīdam kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā² avijjāsavā ti.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhaṇḍagāme yathâbhirantam viharitvā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi :

'Āyām' Ānanda yena Hatthigāmo . . . pe³ . . . Ambagāmo . . . Jambugāmo . . . yena Bhoganagaram ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

6. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Bhoganagaram tad avasari.

7. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharati Anande cētiye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

⁴ 'Cattāro 'me bhikkhave mahā-padese desessāmi,⁵ tam suṇātha sādhuṃ manasi-karotha bhāsissāmāti.'

¹ Quoted Kathā Vatthu 115.

² K omits.

³ B^m has no pe, but puts yena before each name. K has neither pe nor yena.

⁴ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 167 foll.

⁵ S^{odt} desiss^o.

‘Evam bhante’ ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

8. ‘Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam,¹ imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahītaṃ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha.² Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ tassa Bhagavato vacanam imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahītaṃ” ti. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam mahā-padesam dhāreyyātha.

9. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evam vadeyya : “Amukasmim nāma āvāse saṃgho viharati satthero sapāmoḁkko. Tassa me saṃghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na³ paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na’ c’ eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam : “Addhā idaṃ na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca saṃghassa duggahītaṃ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandissayamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam :

¹ Ang. adds sammāsambuddhassa (*throughout*).

² Ang. repeats from Idha down to sandassetabbāni (*and so always*).

³ K *throughout* nappaṭi-.

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca saṅghassa sugghātan” ti. Idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

10. ‘Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: “Amukasmim nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhamma-dharā vinaya-dharā mātikā-dharā. Tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo ayaṃ Satthu sāsanaṃ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahevā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesaṃ ca therānaṃ duggahitaṃ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tesaṃ ca therānaṃ sugghātan” ti. Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ mahā-padesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

11. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya: “Amukasmim nāma āvāse eko thero bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhamma-dharo vinaya-dharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, ayaṃ Dhammo ayaṃ Vinayo idam Satthu sāsanaṃ” ti, tassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ n’ eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni pada-vyañjanāni sādhu-kam uggahevā Sutte otāretabbāni Vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni na c’eva Sutte otaranti na Vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam: “Addhā idam na c’ eva tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa duggahitaṃ” ti, iti h’ etaṃ bhikkhave chaḍḍeyyātha. Tāni ce Sutte otāriyamānāni Vinaye sandassiyamānāni Sutte c’ eva otaranti Vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭham ettha gantabbam:

“Addhā idam tassa Bhagavato vacanam, tassa ca therassa suggahītan” ti. Idam bhikkhave cattuttham mahā-padesam dhāreyyāthāti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro mahā-padese dhāreyyāthāti.’

12. Tatra pi sudam Bhagavā Bhoganagare viharanto Ānande¹ cetiye etad eva bahulam bhikkhūnam dhammiṃ katham karoti : Iti sīlam iti samādhi iti paññā, sīla-paribhāvito samādhi mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso, samādhi-paribhāvitā paññā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā, paññā-paribhāvitaṃ cittaṃ sammad eva āsavehi vimuccati, seyyathidaṃ kāmāsavā bhavāsavā diṭṭhāsavā avijjāsavā ti.

13. Atha kho Bhagavā Bhoganagare yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ayām’ Ānanda yena Pāvā ten’ upasaṃkamissāmāti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

² Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Pāvā tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa ambavane.

14. Assosi kho Cundo kammāra-putto : ‘Bhagavā kira Pāvaṃ anuppatto³ Pāvāyaṃ viharati mayhaṃ ambavane’ ti. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundaṃ kammāra-puttaṃ Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesī samādapesi samuttejesī sampahaṃsesī.

15. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : ‘Adhivāsetu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghenāti.’ Adhivāsesī Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

16. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato adhi-

¹ So S^{ed} K : S^t B^m -ya. ² Recurs in Udāna viii. 5.

³ SS omit Pāvaṃ anuppatto. B^m pāripāpaṃ anuppatto Pāvāraṃ viharati. Udāna adds a clause,

vāsanam viditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

17. Atha kho Cundo kammāra-putto tassā rattiya accayena sake nivesane paṇītam khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyādāpetvā pahūtañ ca sūkara-maddavam Bhagavato kālam ārocāpesi: 'Kālo bhante niṭṭhitam bhattan' ti.

18. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya saddhiṃ bhikkhu-saṃghena yena Cundassa kammāra-puttassa nivesanam ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi: 'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena maṃ parivisa, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam, tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisāti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yaṃ ahosi sūkara-maddavam paṭiyattam, tena Bhagavantam parivisi, yaṃ pan' aññaṃ khādaniyam bhojaniyam paṭiyattam tena bhikkhu-saṃgham parivisi.

19. Atha kho Bhagavā Cundam kammāra-puttam āmantesi:

'Yan te Cunda sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham, taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇāhi, nāhan taṃ Cunda passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yassa taṃ paribhuttam sammā-pariṇāmam gaccheyya aññaṃ tatra Tathāgatassāti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho Cundo kammāra-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā, yaṃ ahosi sūkara-maddavam avasiṭṭham taṃ sobbhe nikhaṇitvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Cundam kammāra-puttam Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā utthāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

20. Atha kho Bhagavato Cundassa kammāra-puttassa bhattan bhuttāvissa kharo ābādho uppajji lohita-pakkhandikā pabālā¹ vedanā vattanti mārāṇantikā. Tā²

¹ B^m bālā; K sabo. Compare 2. 23.

² S^c om.; S^d tatra; K tāpi.

sudaṃ Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhvāsesi avihaññamāno.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :
'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Kusinārā ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paccassosi.

Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā kammārassāti me
sutaṃ

Ābādhaṃ samphusī¹ dhīro pabālhaṃ² māraṇanti-
kaṃ.

Bhuttassa ca³ sūkara-maddavena

Vyādhippabālā udapādi Satthuno.

Viriccamāno⁴ Bhagavā avoca

Gacchāṃ' ahaṃ Kusināraṃ⁵ nagaran ti.

6

21. Atha kho Bhāgavā maggā okkamma yen' añña-
taraṃ rukkhā-mūlaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi : 'Iñha me tvaṃ
Ānanda catugguṇaṃ saṃghātiṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi
Ānanda, nisīdissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghātiṃ paññāpesi.

22. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja kho
Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi, 'Iñha me
tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi, Ānanda,
pivissāmīti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakāṣa-satāni atikkantāni,
taṃ cakkacchinnaṃ udakaṃ parittaṃ lūlitaṃ āvilaṃ
sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā⁷ nadī avidūre acchodikā

¹ S° phusayati; S^d phusati; S^t phusati; B^m sam-
phusati.

² K sabo. ³ Ce. ⁴ K vireco. ⁵ K kusinaram.

⁶ Here K inserts in brackets in the text (imā gāthāyo
Saṅgīti-kāle Saṅgīti-kārakehi vuttā), with footnote Sihaḷa-
potthake ime gāthā na dissanti.

⁷ S° kuko; B^m K kakudha (throughout).

sātodikā sītodikā¹ setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ karisatīti.'

23. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Idāni bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkantāni. Taṃ cakkacchinnam udakaṃ parittam luḍitaṃ āvilaṃ sandati. Ayaṃ bhante Kakutthā nadī avidūre acchodikā sātodikā sītodikā setakā supatitthā ramaṇiyā. Ettha Bhagavā pāṇiyaṇ ca pivissati, gattāni ca sītaṃ² karisatīti.'

24. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ Ānanda pāṇiyaṃ āhara, pipāsito 'smi Ānanda, pivissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā pattaṃ gahetvā yena sā nadikā ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḍitā āvilā sandamānā āyasmante Ānande upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha.³

25. Atho kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Ayaṃ hi sā nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḍitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandatīti! Pattaṃ pāṇiyaṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatā mahānubhāvatā! Idāni sā bhante nadikā cakkacchinnā parittā luḍitā āvilā sandamānā, mayi upasaṃkamante acchā vipprasannā anāvilā sandittha! Pivatu Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ, pivatu Sugato pāṇiyaṇ' ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pāṇiyaṃ apāyi.⁴

¹ K -akā. ² S^t sītim; K sītī. ³ B^m K sandati.

⁴ S^c apāsi; B^m pāṇiyaṃ mapāsi.

26. Tena kho pana samayena Pukkuso Malla-putto Ālārassa Kālāmassa sāvako Kusinārāya Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhā-mūle nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbutaṃ bhante, santena vata bhante pabbajitā vihārena viharanti !

27. 'Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhante Ālāro Kālāmo addhāna-magga-paṭipanno maggā okkamma avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhā-mūle divā-vihāre nisīdi. Atha kho bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ nissāya nissāya ¹ atikkamimsu. Atha kho bhante aññataro puriso tassa sakata-satthassa ² piṭṭhito ³ āgacchanto yena Ālāro Kālāmo ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Ālāraṃ Kālāmaṃ etad avoca :

"Api bhante pañcamattāni sakata-satāni atikkamantāni addasāti ?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso addasan " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti ?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin " ti.

"Kim pana bhante sutto ahosīti ?"

"Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahosin " ti.

"Kim pana bhante saññī ahosīti ?"

"Evam āvuso " ti.

'So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakata-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosi, api hi te bhante saṃghāṭi rajena okiṇṇā ' ti.

'Evam āvuso ' ti.

'Atha kho bhante tassa purisassa etad ahosi : "Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī

¹ S^c B^m K omit here, but not in the repetition.

² S^c satassa ; B^m tassa.

³ K piṭhito piṭhito.

samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva dakkhiti¹ na pana saddaṃ sos-satīti." ² Ālāre Kālāme ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā pakkāmīti.'

28. 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Pukkusa? Kataman nu kho dukkarataraṃ vā durabhisambhavataraṃ vā, yo saññi samāno jāgaro pañcamattāni sakāṭa-satāni nissāya nissāya atikkamantāni n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyya, yo vā saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na pana saddaṃ suṇeyyāti?'

29. 'Kiṃ hi³ bhante tāni karissanti pañca vā sakāṭa-satāni cha vā sakāṭa-satāni satta vā sakāṭa-satāni aṭṭha vā sakāṭa-satāni nava vā sakāṭa-satāni dasa vā sakāṭa-satāni sakāṭa-sataṃ vā sakāṭa-sahassaṃ vā? Atha kho etaḍ eva dukkarataraṃ c' eva durabhisambhavataraṃ ca yo saññi samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā n' eva passeyya na saddaṃ suṇeyyāti.'

30. 'Ekaṃ idāhaṃ Pukkusa samayaṃ Ātumāyaṃ viharāmi Bhusāgāre. Tena kho pana samayena deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjutāsu niccharantīsu asaniyā phalantiyā Bhusāgārassa dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Atha kho Pukkusa Ātumāya⁴ mahā-jana-kāyo nikkhamitvā yena te dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā ten' upasaṃkami.

31. Tena kho pañāhaṃ Pukkusa samayena Bhusāgārā nikkhamitvā Bhusāgāra-dvāre abbhokāse caṃkamāmi. Atha kho Pukkusa aññatāro puriso tamhā mahā-jana-kāyā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, ekamantaṃ ṭhitāṃ kho ahaṃ Pukkusa taṃ purisaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ :

32. "Kin nu kho so āvuso mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito"? ti.

¹ S^{cd} -iti; K dakkhati; B^m atikkantāni n'eva akkhasi.

² B^m assositi.

³ S^c om.

⁴ S^c -mayā; S^{dt} -māyā; B^m Pukkuasāhumāyaṃ; K -yaṃ.

“ Idāni bhante deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjūtāsū niccharantīsū asaniyā phalantiyā dve kassakā bhātaro hatā cattāro ca balivaddā. Etth’ eso¹ mahā-jana-kāyo sannipatito, tvaṃ pana bhante kva² ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Idh’ eva kho ahaṃ āvuso ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante addasāti ? ”

“ Na kho āvuso addasan ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saddaṃ assosīti ? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso saddaṃ assosin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante sutto ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Na kho ahaṃ āvuso sutto ahoṣin ” ti.

“ Kim pana bhante saññī ahoṣīti ? ”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

“ So tvaṃ bhante saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjūtāsū niccharantīsū asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva addasa na pana saddaṃ assosīti.”

“ Evam āvuso ” ti.

33. ‘ Atha kho Pukkusa tassa purisassa etad ahoṣi : “ Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho ! Santena vata bho pabbajitā vihārena viharanti yatra hi nāma saññī samāno jāgaro deve vassante deve gaḷagaḷāyante vijjūtāsū niccharantīsū asaniyā phalantiyā n’eva dakkhiti³ na pana saddaṃ sossatīti.”⁴ Mayi ulāraṃ pasādaṃ pavedetvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakāmaṃti.’

34. Evaṃ vutte Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Esāhaṃ bhante yo me⁵ Ālāre Kālāme pasādo taṃ mahā-vāte vā opunāmi sīgha-sotāya vā nadiyā pavāhemī. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante ! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā viva-reyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evam eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakā-sito ! Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi

¹ B^m K ettha so.

² S^{ed} kuhim ; B^m omits.

³ S^{ed} K dakkhissati.

⁴ K suṇissatīti.

⁵ K om.

Dhammañ ca Bhikkhu-Saṃghañ ca. Upāsakam maṃ Bhagavā dhāretu ajjat' agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

35. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: 'Ingha me tvaṃ bhāṇe siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ ¹ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ āharāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho so puriso Pukkusassa Malla-puttassa paṭissutvā taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ āhari.²

Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhagavato upanāmesī: 'Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ, taṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭigaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādayāti.'

'Tena hi Pukkusa ekena maṃ acchādehi ekena Ānandaṃ' ti.

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavato paṭissutvā ekena Bhagavantam acchādesi, ekena āyasman-tam Ānandaṃ.

36. Atha kho Bhagavā Pukkusaṃ Malla-puttaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Atha kho Pukkuso Malla-putto Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahamsito utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

37. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acira-pakkante Pukkuse Malla-putte taṃ siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmesī, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vītaccikaṃ ³ viya khāyati.

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

'Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva parisuddho bhante Tathāgatassa chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto! Idaṃ bhante siṅgi-vaṇṇaṃ yugaṃ maṭṭaṃ dhāraṇīyaṃ Bhaga-

¹ B^m K yuga-, and below. ² S^c adāsi; S^d adāsīm

³ S^c vito; S^d vītāsikaṃ; S^t vītāsikaṃ; B^m satacchitaṃ; K hatacchikaṃ and below.

vato kāyaṃ upanāmesim, taṃ Bhagavato kāyaṃ upanāmitaṃ vitaccikaṃ¹ viya khāyatīti' !

'Evam etaṃ Ānanda. Dvīsu kho Ānanda kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto. Katamesu dvīsu? Yaṇ ca Ānanda rattiṃ Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yaṇ ca rattiṃ anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati, imesu kho Ananda dvīsu kālesu ativiya Tathāgatassa parisuddho hoti chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto.

38. 'Ajja kho pan' Ānanda rattiyaṃ pacchima-yāme Kusinārāyaṃ Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Āyāma' Ānanda yena Kakutthā² nadī ten' upasaṃkamissā-māti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ³ maṭṭam Pukkuso abhihārayi.

Tena acchādito Satthā hema-vaṇṇo asobhathāti.

39. Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ yena Kakutthā nadī ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kakuttham nadim ajjhogahetvā nahātvā⁴ ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena Ambavanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Cundakaṃ āmanatesi :

'Ingha me tvaṃ Cundaka catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Cundaka, nipajjissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Cundaka Bhagavato paṭissutvā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭim paññāpesi.

40. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya,⁵ sato sampajāno utthāna-

¹ S^c vitasikaṃ; S^{dt} vitasikaṃ; B^m haticchitaṃ.

² S^{ct} kuk^o; B^m kakuma; K kakudha, *and below*.

³ B^m K siṅgivaṇṇaṃ yuga-.

⁴ B^m nhatvā.

⁵ S^c accādhāya; S^d accādhāya.

saññaṃ manasikarivā. Āyasmā pana Cundako tatth' eva Bhagavato purato nisīdi.

41. Gantvāna Buddho nadiyaṃ ¹ Kakutthaṃ ²
 Acchodi-sātodika-vippasannaṃ, ³
 Ogāhi Satthā sukilanta⁴-rūpo
 Tathāgato appaṭimo va loke.
 Nahatvā pitvā c' udatāri ⁵ Satthā ⁶
 Purakkhato bhikkhu-gaṇassa majjhe.
 Satthā pavattā ⁷ Bhagavā 'dha dhamme
 Upāgami Amba-vanaṃ mahesi.
 Āmantayi Cundakaṃ nāma bhikkhuṃ,
 'Catugguṇaṃ patthara ⁸ me nipajjaṃ.' ⁹
 So modito ¹⁰ bhāvitattena Cundo
 Catugguṇaṃ patthari ¹¹ khippaṃ eva.
 Nippajji Satthā sukilanta¹²-rūpo
 Cundo pi tattha pamukhe ¹³ nisīdīti.

42. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
 tesī :

'Siyā kho pan' Ānanda Cundassa kammāra-puttassa
 koci vippaṭisāraṃ upadaheyya: "Tassa te āvuso Cunda
 alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, yassa te Tathāgato pacchi-
 maṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto" ti. Cundassa
 Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vippaṭisāro paṭivine-
 tabbo :

"Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, yassa te
 Tathāgato pacchimaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā parinibbuto.
 Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Cunda Bhagavato sutāṃ
 sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, dve 'me piṇḍapātā samasama-

¹ K -ikaṃ. ² S^{ed} kuko; B^m K kakudhaṃ.

³ S^{ed} acchodikaṃ; S^{ed} sātodikaṃ; B^m K acchodakaṃ
 sātodakaṃ.

⁴ B^m K akilanta- ⁵ SS K pivitvā; B^m K cudakāni.

⁶ K sutvā. ⁷ B^m sattāpiv°.

⁸ B^m santara; K santhari. ⁹ K -jīm.

¹⁰ S° B^m K codito. ¹¹ B^m santari; K santhari.

¹² B^m K ak°. ¹³ S° -kho va; S^t -kho.

phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahap-phalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca. Katame dve? Yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjitvā Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati. Ime dve piṇḍapātā samasama-phalā samasama-vipākā ativiya aññehi piṇḍapātehi mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā ca.¹ Āyu-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, vaṇṇa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sukha-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, yasa-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ, ādhipateyya-saṃvattanikaṃ āyasmatā Cundena kammāra-puttena kammaṃ upacitaṃ” ti.

‘Cundassa Ānanda kammāra-puttassa evaṃ vipphaṇṇasāro paṭivinetabbo’ ti.

43. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānaṃ udānesi :

Dadato puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati, saṃyamato veraṃ na cīyati,²
Kusalo ca jahāti³ pāpakam, rāgadosamohakkhayā sa⁴
nibbuto ti.

Ālāra-vedalla-Bhāṇavāraṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catuttham.⁵

¹ See Mil. 174.

² S^c cīyyati ; S^t cīyyo ; B^m veraṇana viyayati.

³ B^m va hoti ; K omits ca.

⁴ K om.

⁵ K catuttha-bhāṇavāraṃ ; B^m bhāṇavāraṃ catuttham.

CHAPTER V.

5. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-
tesī : 'Āyāṃ' Ānanda yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārīma¹-
tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ
ten' upasaṃkamissāmāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pac-
cassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ
yena Hiraññavatiyā nadiyā pārīma-tīraṃ yena Kusinārā-
Upavattanaṃ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

'Ingha me tvam Ānanda antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ
uttara-sīsakaṃ mañcakaṃ paññāpehi, kilanto 'smi Ānanda,
nipajjissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato
paṭissutvā antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ uttara-sīsakaṃ
mañcakaṃ paññāpesi. Atha kho Bhagavā dakkhiṇena
passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde² pādaṃ accādhāya³
sato sampajāno.

2. Tena kho pana samayena yamaka-sālā sabba-phāli-
phullā⁴ honti akāla-pupphehi. Te Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ
okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.
Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁵
tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippa-
kiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi candana-cuṇ-
ṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁶ tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ

¹ B^m -maṃ, *and so below* ; K pārīman.

² B^m K pādena. ³ S^c B^m acchādāya ; S^d accādhāraya.

⁴ S^{ed} pāli^o ; B^m pālīpullā. ⁵ B^m patanti, *and below*.

⁶ B^m patanti ; K sampat^o.

okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti¹ Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘ Sabba-phāliphullā kho² Ānanda yamaka-sālā akāla-pupphehi³ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi mandārava-pupphāni antalikkhā papatanti, tāni Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya, dibbāni pi candana-cuṇṇāni antalikkhā papatanti,⁴ tāni⁵ Tathāgatassa sarīraṃ⁶ okiranti ajjhokiranti abhippakiranti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi turiyāni antalikkhe vajjenti Tathāgatassa pūjāya. Dibbāni pi saṅgītāni antalikkhe vattanti⁷ Tathāgatassa pūjāya.

‘ Na kho Ānanda ettāvatā Tathāgato sakkato vā hoti garukato vā mānito vā pūjito vā apacito vā. Yo⁸ kho Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā upāsako vā upāsikā vā dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati samīci-paṭipanno⁹ anudhamma-cārī, so Tathāgataṃ sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti paramāya pūjāya. Tasmāt ih’ Ānanda “ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannā viharissāma samīci-paṭipannā anudhamma-cārino ” ti, evaṃ¹⁰ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban’ ti.

4. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāṇo¹¹ Bhagavato purato ṭhito hoti Bhagavantam vijamāno. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavāṇam apasādesi :¹² ‘ Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.’

Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi : ‘ Ayaṃ kho

¹ B^m K -anti *and below*.

² S^o pāliphūlako ; S^d phāliphullakokhā ; B^m phāliphullā kho.

³ B^m adds *te*.

⁴ B^m pat^o, but K papat^o.

⁵ B^m tānitāni.

⁶ B^m sariyaṃ (*a second time*).

⁷ B^m patt^o.

⁸ S^{ed} ye ; B^m K yo. ⁹ B^m paṭippannā. ¹⁰ B^m K -ñ.

¹¹ S^{ed} -no *throughout* ; S^t -vaṇo, *afterwards* -vaṇo.

¹² B^m -sāreti ; K -sādeti (*throughout*).

āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī. Atha ca pana¹ Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti?”

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

‘Ayaṃ bhante āyasmā Upavāṇo dīgha-rattam Bhagavato upaṭṭhāko santikāvacaro samīpa-cārī, atha ca pana Bhagavā pacchime kāle āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādeti: “Apehi bhikkhu, mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti.” Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yaṃ Bhagavā āyasmantam Upavāṇam apasādesi: “Apehi bhikkhu mā me purato aṭṭhāsīti?”’

‘Yebhuyyena Ānanda dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā san-nipatitā Tathāgatam dassanāya. Yāvata Ānanda Kusi-nārā-Upavattanam Mallānam sāla-vanam² sāmantato dvādasa yojanāni n’atthi so padeso vālagga-koṭi-nittud-danamatto³ pi mahesakkhāhi devatāhi apphuṭo.⁴ Devatā Ānanda ujjhāyanti⁵: “Dūrā⁶ vat’ amhā āgatā Tathā-gatam⁷ dassanāya. Kadāci karahaci⁸ Tathāgatā⁹ loke uppajjanti¹⁰ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, ajja ca¹¹ rattiya pacchima-yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati, ayaṃ ca mahesakkho bhikkhu Bhavagato purato ṭhito ovārento, na mayam labhāma pacchime kāle Tathāgatam dassanāyāti” devatā Ānanda ujjhāyantīti.’¹²

6. ‘Katham-bhūtā pana bhante Bhagavā devatā man-asikarotīti’?¹³

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-

¹ B^m om.

² B^m upavattanasālavanam *omitting* Kus^o and Mall^o.

³ B^m nituddhana^o. (See *Āṅguttara* i. 65.) ⁴ B^m apuṭo.

⁵ B^m upajjh^o. ⁶ B^m *inserts* ca. ⁷ K -tassa.

⁸ S^o -hāci; so S^d *corrected to* -haci; B^m karassaci.

⁹ B^m K -to. ¹⁰ K -jati araham -ddho (B^m -o).

¹¹ B^m ajj’ eva. ¹² K *omits* dev-tīti. ¹³ K karontīti.

tam¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² vivatṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum³ loke antaradhāyissatīti!”

‘Sant’ Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saṇṇiniyo, kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivatṭanti: “Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antaradhāyissatīti!” Yā pana tā devatā vīta-rāgā, tā satā sampajānā adhivāsenti: “Aniccā saṃkhārā, tam kut’ ettha labbhā?”⁴ ti.’

7. ‘Pubbe bhante disāsu vassaṃ vutthā bhikkhū āgacchanti Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, te mayaṃ labhāma manobhāvanīye⁵ bhikkhū dassanāya labhāma payirupāsanaṃ. Bhagavato pana mayaṃ bhante accayena na labhissāma manobhāvanīye bhikkhū dassanāya na labhissāma payirupāsanaṃyāti.’

8. ‘Cattār’ imāni Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyāni⁶ saṃvejanīyāni⁷ ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri?

“Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitan” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti Ānanda saddhassa kula-puttassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

¹ K chinna-pātaṃ viya, and below; B^m chinna-pātaṃ papat°. ² S^{ed} -ṭenti, and below; B^m K -ṭanti.

³ K cakkhumā (text), cakkhum (note), and below.

⁴ Cp. 3. 63; 6. 39.

⁵ K -niye; SS all -niye here; but in Sum -niye.

⁶ S^{ed} throughout i; so at first S^d. K throughout i.

⁷ S^{ed} throughout i; so at first S^d. K throughout i.

‘Imāni kho Ānanda cattāri saddhassa kula-puttassa dassaniyāni samvejaniyāni ṭhānāni. Āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu¹-bhikkhuniyo upāsaka²-upāsikāyo “Idha Tathāgato jāto” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgatenā anuttaram dhamma-cakkaṃ pavatitan” ti pi, “Idha Tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbuto” ti pi.

‘Ye hi keci Ānanda cetiya-cārikaṃ āhiṇḍantā pasanna-cittā kālaṃ karissanti, sabbe te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjissantīti.’

9. ‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante mātugāme paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Adassanaṃ Ānandāti.’

‘Dassane Bhagavā sati kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Anālāpo Ānandāti.’

‘Ālapantena pana bhante kathaṃ paṭipajjitabban?’ ti.

‘Sati Ānanda upaṭṭhāpetabbā’ ti.

10. ‘Kathaṃ mayaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti?’

‘Avyāvaṭṭa tumhe Ānanda hotha Tathāgatassa sarīrapujāya, iṅha tumhe Ānanda sadatthe ghaṭṭatha, sadattham³ anuyuñjatha, sadatthe appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharatha. Sant’ Ānanda khattiya-pañḍitā pi brāhmaṇa-pañḍitā pi gahapati-pañḍitā pi Tathāgate abhippasannā,⁴ te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.’

11. ‘Kathaṃ pana bhante Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban?’ ti

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjanti,⁵ evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban’ ti.

‘Kathaṃ pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipajjantīti?’

‘Rañño Ānanda cakkavattissa sarīraṃ ahatena⁶ vatthena veṭhenti. Ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena vat-

¹ K -khū.

² B^m K -kā.

³ B^m -ttho; K -tthe. See Mil. 408.

⁴ B^m atitapas°.

⁵ B^m paṭipajjitabbanti.

⁶ B^m āhatena *always*.

thena veṭhenti. Etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ¹ veṭhetvā āyasāya² tela-doṇiyā pak-
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjetvā sabba-
gandhānaṃ citakaṃ karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīraṃ
jhāpenti, cātummahāpathe³ rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ
karonti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre
paṭipajjanti.

‘Yathā kho Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭipaj-
janti evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabbaṃ. Cātum-
mahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha ye
mālaṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakaṃ⁴ vā āropessanti abhivā-
dessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti,⁵ tesāṃ taṃ bhavissati
dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya.

12. ‘Cattāro’ me Ānanda thūpārahā. Katame cattāro?

⁶ ‘Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho,
Pacceka-Buddho thūpāraho, Tathāgata-sāvako⁷ thūpāraho,
rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

⁸ Katamañ c’ Ānanda⁸ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgato
Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa
Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa thūpo” ti
Ānanda bahujaṇo cittaṃ pasādeti,⁹ te tattha cittaṃ pasā-
detvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggāṃ
lokaṃ uppajjanti.¹⁰ Idaṃ kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ
paṭicca Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho thūpāraho.

¹¹ Katamañ c’ Ānanda¹¹ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka-
Sambuddho thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Pac-

¹ K -re. ² B^m āyasāya corrected to -saya.

³ B^m catumahāpate.

⁴ B^m K cuṇṇakaṃ. See below 6. 17; Vin. iv. 341.

⁵ B^m pasādevāssanti. ⁶ Recurs Aṅguttara ii. 245.

⁷ B^m K Tathāgatassa sāvako, and so below.

⁸⁻⁸ S^{cat} Katamānanda; K Kiñcāno (text): in a note,
Katamācāno. In each subsequent par. Kiñcāno.

⁹ B^m K bahujaṇā . . . pasādenti throughout. B^m in-
serts te after cittaṃ. ¹⁰ B^m K upap^o, and below.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S^t Kañcānanda; S^t Katamānanda; so each in next
par. B^m K Kiñcāno, and below.

ceka-Sambuddhassa thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha - vasaṃ paṭicca Pacceka - Sambuddho thūpāraho.

‘Katamañ c’ Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa sāvaka-thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca Tathāgata-sāvako thūpāraho.

‘¹ Katamañ c’ Ānanda¹ attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cak-kavattī thūpāraho? “Ayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño thūpo ” ti Ānanda bahu-jano cittaṃ pasādeti, te tattha cittaṃ pasādetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Idam kho Ānanda attha-vasaṃ paṭicca rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho.

‘Ime² kho Ānanda cattāro thūpārahā’ ti.

13. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisī-saṃ³ ālambitvā rodamāno aṭṭhāsi : “Āhañ ca vat’ amhi sekho⁴ sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati⁵ yo⁶ mamaṃ anukampako’ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : ‘Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Ānando’? ti.

‘Eso bhante āyasmā Ānando vihāraṃ pavisitvā kapisīsaṃ ālambitvā rodamāno ṭhito : “Āhañ ca vat’ amhi sekho sakaraṇīyo, Satthu ca me parinibbānaṃ bhavissati yo mamaṃ anukampako ” ti.’

Atha kho Bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi : ‘Ehi tvaṃ bhikkhu, mama vacanena Ānandaṃ āmantehi : “Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetīti.”’

¹⁻¹ S^c katamāncān^o; S^{dt} katamānanda; B^m kiñcāpina-
nanda.

² S^{cdt} iti; B^m K ime.

³ See Jāt. iii. 23.; Vin. ii. 121.

⁴ K sekkho. See Thera-Gāthā 1045.

⁵ S^{cdt} om., and below.

⁶ S^{cdt} so, and below.

‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato paṭissutvā yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etaḍ avoca : ‘Satthā taṃ āvuso Ānanda āmantetthi.’

‘Evaṃ āvuso’ ti kho āyasmā Ānando tassa bhikkhuno paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

14. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

‘Alaṃ Ānanda mā soci¹ mā paridevi.² Na nu etaṃ Ānanda mayā patigacc’ eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi’ eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo ? Taṃ kut’ ettha Ānanda labbhā ? yaṃ taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṅkhatāṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti³ n’ etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Digha-rattaṃ kho te Ānanda Tathāgato paccupaṭṭhito mettena kāya-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayaṇa appamāṇena, mettena vacī-kammaṃ . . . pe . . . mettena mano-kammaṃ hitena sukhena advayaṇa appamāṇena. Katapuñño ‘si tvaṃ Ānanda. Padhānaṃ anuyuñja khippaṃ hohisi⁴ anāsavo’ ti.

15. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā⁵ yeva upaṭṭhākā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva upaṭṭhākā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ Ānando.

‘Paṇḍito kho⁶ bhikkhave Ānando, jānāti : “Ayaṃ kālo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamitaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ,⁷ ayaṃ kālo bhikkhūnaṃ, ayaṃ kālo upāsakānaṃ,

¹ B^m soca.

² B^m -vā.

³ B^m taṃ vata Tathāgatassāpi sariraṃ (*sic*) mā palujjitaṃ.

⁴ S^{cd} hosi ; K hohipi. See Sum i. 10.

⁵ B^m ekapparamā, and below. See S. v. 164. ⁶ B^m K om.

⁷ B^m K repeat ayaṃ kālo before bhikkhūnaṃ.

ayaṃ kālo upāsikānaṃ,¹ ayaṃ kālo rañño rāja-mahāmat-tānaṃ titthiyānaṃ² titthiya-sāvakaṇaṃ ” ti.

16. ‘Cattāro ’me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā³ dham-mā Ānande. Katame cattāro ?

‘Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā hoti atha⁴ Ānando tuṃhī hoti.

‘Sace bhikkhave bhikkhunī-parisā . . .⁵ upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā-parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṃhī hoti.⁶

‘Cattāro ’me bhikkhave acchariyā abbhutā dhammā rañne cakkavattimhi.⁷

‘Sace bhikkhave khattiya-parisā⁸ . . . brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamati, dassanena sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati bhāsitena pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave samaṇa-parisā hoti atha rājā cakkavattī tuṃhī hoti.

¹ B^m omits this phrase.

² K has ayaṃ kālo before both last terms ; and B^m omits titthiyānaṃ.

³ K abbhūta, and below : B^m here abbhudhā but abbhūta below. See Aṅguttara ii. 132.

⁴ B^m adds kho, and so below.

⁵ K B^m repeat the previous sentence with each of the other three parisās.

⁶ B^m K add Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhūta-dhammā Ānande.

⁷ The usual link katame cattāro is not in SS B^m or K. It is in the Aṅguttara ii. 133.

⁸ K places rājānaṃ . . . hoti here first ; and continues Sace bhikkhave brāhmaṇa-parisā . . . gahapati-parisā . . . samaṇa-parisā rājānaṃ . . . hoti. B^m has it twice, for Khattiyas and Samaṇas.

‘Evam eva kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu-parisā¹ bhikkhunī - parisā . . . upāsaka-parisā . . . upāsikā - parisā Ānandaṃ dassanāya upasamkamati, dassanena pi² sā attamanā hoti, tatra ce Ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati bhāsitenā pi sā attamanā hoti, atittā ’va bhikkhave upāsikā-parisā hoti atha Ānando tuṇhī hoti.

‘Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā Ānande’ ti.

17. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa-nagarake³ ujjaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake⁴ parinibbāyatu.⁵ Santi hi⁶ bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathidaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam Kosambi Bārāṇasi. Ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu, ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīra-pūjaṃ karissantīti.’

‘Mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca, mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca kuḍḍa-nagarakaṃ⁷ ujjaṅgala-nagarakaṃ sākha⁸-nagarakaṃ ti.

18. ‘Bhūta - pubbaṃ Ānanda Rājā Mahā - Sudassano nāma ahosi cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā caturanto vijitāvī⁹ janapadatthāvariyaṃ patto¹⁰ satta-ratana-samanāgato. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa ayaṃ Kusi-nārā Kusāvatī nāma rājadhānī ahosi, puratthimena ca pacchimena ca dvādasā yojanāni āyāmena uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta yojanāni vitthārena.

‘Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhānī iddhā c’eva ahosi phitā¹¹

¹ K *arranges this par. like the preceding.* ² B^m K *omit.*

³ S^c kuḍḍha-; B^m K khuddaka-. *Comp. J. v. 102, 105, 106, and below, p. 169.*

⁴ S^d K sākha-. ⁵ B^m K -bāyi. ⁶ S^c B^m K *om.*

⁷ S^c khudda-; B^m K khuddaka-. ⁸ B^m sābharāṇa.

⁹ B^m jivijitāvī. ¹⁰ B^m -ttāpariya-.

¹¹ S^{cd} pitā; S^t pitātā; *afterwards* S^{cd} *always* pitā, B^m pitā. *See ante, p. 106, below p. 170, and J. i. 29 (verse 212).*

ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Ālakamandā¹ nāma rājadhānī iddhā² c'eva³ phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca, evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhānī iddhā c'eva ahosi phītā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca.

'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhānī dasahi saddehi avivittā⁴ ahosi divā c'eva rattī⁵ ca, seyyathidaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga⁶-saddena viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena⁷ samma-saddena tāla⁸-saddena asnātha⁹-pivatha-khādathāti dasamena saddena.

19. 'Gaccha tvam Ānanda, Kusinārāyaṃ¹⁰ pavisitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : " Ajja kho Vāseṭṭhā¹¹ rattiyā pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā ! abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā ! mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasāriṇo ahuvattha : Amhākaṃ ca no gāma-kkhette Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayaṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgataṃ dassanāyāti." '

'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā nivāsetvā patta-cīvaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo¹² Kusinārāyaṃ pāvisi.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti kenacid eva karaṇīyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi :

'Ajja kho Vāseṭṭhā rattiyā pacchime yāme Tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā ! abhikkhamatha Vāseṭṭhā ! mā pacchā vipphaṇṇasāriṇo ahuvattha : ' Amhākaṃ ca no gāma-kkhette Tathāgatassa

¹ B^m omanta.

² B^m attha.

³ B^m K hoti.

⁴ B^m avitvā. See J. i. 3. Asl. 319.

⁵ B^m K -tiñ.

⁶ B^m K mudō ; B^p adds anava-sō.

⁷ B^m saṅkha-sō.

⁸ B^m pāṇi.

⁹ B^m K asatha.

¹⁰ S^o -nāraṃ.

¹¹ K Vāsiṭṭhā in text, and at 6. 12 : in note Vāseṭṭhā.

¹² K adutiyo (text) : attadutiyo (note).

parinibbānaṃ ahosi, na mayāṃ labhimhā pacchime kāle Tathāgatāṃ dassanāyāti.'

21. Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto - dukkha - samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papā-taṃ¹ papatanti āvaṭṭanti² vivaṭṭanti²: 'Atikhippam Bhagavā parinibbāyissati, atikhippam Sugato parinibbāyissati, atikhippam cakkhum³ loka antaradhāyissatthi.'

Atha kho Mallā Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunisā ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā yena Upavattanaṃ⁴ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkamimsu.

22. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi:

'Sace kho ahaṃ Kosinārake Malle ekam-ekaṃ Bhagavantāṃ vandāpessāmi, avandito Bhagavā Kosinārakehi Mallehi bhavissati athāyaṃ ratti vibhāyissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantāṃ vandāpeyyaṃ: "Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi."'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Kosinārake Malle kula-parivattaso kula-parivattaso ṭhapetvā Bhagavantāṃ vandāpesi: 'Itthannāmo bhante Mallo saputto sabhariyo sapariso sāmacco Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatthi.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando etena upāyena paṭhamen' eva yāmena Kosinārake⁵ Malle Bhagavantāṃ vandāpesi.

23. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma paribbājako Kusinārāyaṃ paṭivasati. Assosi kho Subhaddo paribbājako: 'Ajj' eva⁶ kira rattiyaṃ pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissatthi.'

¹ K chinna-pātaṃ viya, cp. § 6 and vi. 24.

² S^{ed}t -ṭenti, cp. § 6, ante: K -ṭanti, om. vivo.

³ K cakkhumā (without note).

⁴ S^{ed}t -tān°.

⁵ K Kos° as above; SS Ch Kus°.

⁶ S^{ed}t ajja; B^m K ajj' eva.

Atha kho Subhaddassa paribbājakassa etad ahosi :

‘Sutam kho pana me tam paribbājakānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya - pācariyānam bhāsamānānam : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā”¹ ti. Ajja ca rattiya pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānam bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame,² pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyam’ ti.

24. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Upavattanam Mallānam sālavanam yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutam me tam bho Ānanda paribbājakānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiya pacchime yāme samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānam bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyam. Svāham³ bho Ānanda labheyyam samaṇam Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.’

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca : ‘Ahaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā’ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca :

‘Sutam me tam bho Ānanda paribbājakānam vuddhānam mahallakānam ācariya-pācariyānam bhāsamānānam : “Kadāci karahaci Tathāgatā loke uppajjanti Arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā” ti. Ajja ca rattiya pacchime yāme

¹ S° Tathāgato loke uppanno araham sammāsambuddho ; S^{dt} pl. as in text ; S^{odt} K omit ti, here and below in § 24. Comp. vi. 28 (below p. 168). ² S° samaṇo Gotamo.

³ K sādhamam (with svāham in note).

samaṇassa Gotamassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Atthi ca me ayaṃ kaṅkhā-dammo uppanno, evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ samaṇe Gotame, pahoti me samaṇo Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ imaṃ kaṅkhā-dhammaṃ pajaheyyaṃ. Svāhaṃ bho Ānanda labheyyaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ dassanāyāti.'

Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Alaṃ āvuso Subhadda, mā Tathāgataṃ viheṭhesi. Kilanto Bhagavā' ti.

25. Assosi kho Bhagavā āyasmato Ānandassa Subhaddena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi:

'Alaṃ Ānanda, mā Subhaddaṃ vāresi, labhataṃ Ānanda Subhaddo Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ Subhaddo pucchissati, sabbaṃ taṃ aññā-pekho¹ 'va pucchissati no vihesā²-pekho, yañ c' assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākariissāmi taṃ khippam eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Subhaddaṃ paribbājakaṃ etad avoca: 'Gacch' āvuso Subhadda, karoti te Bhagavā okāsaṇ' ti.

26. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

³ 'Ye 'me bho Gotama samaṇa-brāhmaṇā saṃghino gaṇino gaṇācariyā nātā yasassino titthakārā sādhu-sammatā ca⁴ bahu-janassa, seyyathidaṃ Pūraṇo Kassapo, Makkhali Gosālo, Ajita-Kesakambalī,⁵ Pakudho⁶ Kaccāyano, Saṅjayo Belatṭhi⁷-putto, Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto, sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññāmsu, sabbe 'va na

¹ K pekkho, *and in next clause.*

² So S^d K; S^c viheṭham; S^t viheṭho.

³ Recurs Majjhima i. 198.

⁴ S^{dt} va; M omits.

⁵ M. and D. i. p. 48 Ajito; K -kambalo (*with -lī in footnote*).

⁶ S^{dt} kak^o.

⁷ K Velatṭha (*with Velatṭhi in note*). See M. i. 547.

abbhaññāmsu, ekacce abbhaññāmsu ekacce na abbhaññāmsūti'?

¹ 'Alaṃ Subhadda! Tiṭṭhat' etaṃ "Sabbe te sakāya paṭiññāya abbhaññāmsu, sabbe va na abbhaññāmsu, udāhu ekacce abbhaññāmsu ekacce na abbhaññāmsūti?" Dhammaṃ te Subhadda desessāmi, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhu-kam manasi-karohi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato paccassosi, Bhagavā etaḍ avoca:

27. ² 'Yasmim kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo na upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha na upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo na upalabbhati. Yasmiñ ca kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati, samaṇo pi tattha upalabbhati, dutiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, tatiyo pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati, catuttho pi tattha samaṇo upalabbhati. Imasmim kho Subhadda dhamma-vinaye Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo upalabbhati,³ idh' eva Subhadda samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca⁴ Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyuṃ, asuñño loka⁵ arahantehi assa.

Ekūnatimso⁶ vayasā Subhadda
Yaṃ pabbajim⁷ kim-kusalānuesī.
Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni
Yato ahaṃ pabbajito Subhadda,
Ñāyassa⁸ dhammassa padesa-vattī.
Ito bahiddhā samaṇo pi n'atthi,

¹ Quoted Saddhamma Pakāsinī 15.

² Quoted Kathā Vatthu 601.

³ Two lines here recur at Majjhima i. 63 and at Aṅguttara ii. 238.

⁴ S^{ed} idheva both here and below. See Sum. and Mil. 130.

⁵ S^{ed} lokehi.

⁶ K -sa (with -so in footnote).

⁷ S^{ed} -ji.

⁸ Sum. ñaṇassa. But see Aṅg. v. 184.

dutiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, tatiyo pi samaṇo n'atthi, catuttho pi samaṇo n'atthi. Suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe, ime ca Subhadda bhikkhū sammā vihareyyum, asuñño loko arahantehi assāti.'

28. Evaṃ vutte Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Abhikkantam bhante, abhikkantam bhante! Seyyathā pi bhante nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchanaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telappajotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva Bhagavatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Labheyyāham¹ Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, labheyyam² upasampadan' ti.

³ 'Yo kho Subhadda añña-titthiya-pubbo imasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhati pabbajjam, ākaṅkhati upasampadam, so cattāro māse parivasati. Catunnam māsānam accayena āradha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya. Api ca m'ettha puggala-vematatā veditā' ti.

29. 'Sace bhante añña-titthiya-pubbā inasmiṃ dhamma-vinaye ākaṅkhaṇṭā pabbajjam, ākaṅkhaṇṭā upasampadam, cattāro māse parivasanti, catunnam māsānam accayena āradha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājenti upasampādentī bhikkhu-bhāvāya, aham cattāri vassāni parivassissāmi, catunnam vassānam accayena āradha-cittā bhikkhū pabbājentū upasampādentū bhikkhu-bhāvāyāti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: 'Tena h'Ānanda Subhaddam pabbājethāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi.

30. Atha kho Subhaddo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:

'Lābhā vo āvuso Ānanda, suladdham vo āvuso Ānanda, ye⁴ ettha Satthārā⁵ sammukhā antevāsābhisekena abhisittā'⁶ ti.

¹ S° K insert bhante.

² S° -yāham.

³ Recurs D. i. 176; M. i. 391, 494; S. ii. 21, &c.

⁴ S°at yo.

⁵ S°at Satthari.

⁶ S° -to; S° abhipitto.

Alattha kho Subhaddo paribbājako Bhagavato santike pabbajjam, alattha upasampadam. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto. Na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi: 'Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇīyam, nāparam itthattāyāti' abbhaññāsi.

Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Subhaddo arahataṃ ahosi.
So Bhagavato pacchimo sakkhi-sāvako ahoṣīti.

Hiraññavatiya-Bhāṇavāram Niṭṭhitaṃ Pañcamam.

CHAPTER VI.

6. 1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi :

‘Siyā kho pan’ Ānanda tumhākam evaṃ assa : “ Atīta-satthukam pāvacaṇaṃ, n’atthi no Satthā ” ti. Na kho pan’ etaṃ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Yo vo Ānanda mayā Dhammo ca Vinayo ca desito paññatto, so vo mam’ accayena Satthā.

2. ‘Yathā kho pan’ Ānanda etarahi bhikkhū aññaṃ-aññaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaranti, na vo mam’ accayena evaṃ samudācaritabbaṃ. Theratarena Ānanda bhikkhunā navakataro bhikkhu nāmena vā gottena vā āvuso-vādena vā¹ samudācaritabbo, navakatarena bhikkhunā therataro bhikkhu “ bhante ” ti vā “ āyasmā ” ti vā samudācaritabbo.

3. ² ‘Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda saṃgho mam’ accayena khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni samūhantu.

4. ‘Channassa Ānanda bhikkhuno mam’ accayena brahma-daṇḍo kātabbo ’ ti.

‘Katamo pana bhante brahma-daṇḍo ’ ti ?

‘Channo Ānanda bhikkhu yaṃ iccheyya taṃ vadeyya, so bhikkhūhi n’eva vattabbo na ovaditabbo na anusāsitaṃ ’ ti.

5. Atha Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

³ ‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati⁴ vā Buddhhe vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā

¹ S^{dt} om. ² Quoted Mil. 142 (reading samūhanatu).

³ Recurs Aṅg. ii. 79, 80. ⁴ SS vary between i and ī.

vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : “Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha¹ Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun”’ ti.

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā. . . .

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Pucchatha bhikkhave. Mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha : “Sammukhī-bhūto no Satthā ahosi, na mayaṃ sakkhimha Bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun”’ ti.

Tatiyam pi kho te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

‘Siyā kho pana bhikkhave Satthu-gāravena pi² na puccheyyātha. Sahāyako pi³ bhikkhave sahāyakassa ārocetūti.’

Evam vutte te bhikkhū tuṇhī ahesum.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Acchariyam bhante abbhutam⁴ bhante! Evam pasanno aham bhante imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n’atthi eka-bhikkhussa⁵ pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā⁶ paṭipadāya vā’ ti.

‘Pasādā kho tvaṃ Ānanda vadesi. Nāṇam eva h’ettha Ānanda Tathāgatassa : “N’atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe, n’atthi eka-bhikkhussa pi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā Buddhē vā dhamme vā saṃghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā. Imesaṃ hi Ānanda pañcannaṃ bhikkhu-satānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano’ ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :

¹ K -hā ; Aṅg. nāsakkhimha (*omitting* mayaṃ).

² So all MSS. and K and Aṅg.

³ S^{ed} *omit* ; K Sum and Aṅg. have it. ⁴ K abbhūtam.

⁵ K n’atthi imasmim bhikkhu-saṃghe eka-bhikkhus-sāpi. Aṅg. also adds im^o bh^o.

⁶ S^{ed} *omit* magge vā.

‘Handa dāni bhikkhave āmantayāmi vo: “Vaya-dhammā samkhārā, appamādena sampādethāti.”

Ayaṃ Tathāgatassa pacchimā vācā.

8. Atha kho Bhagavā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpajji.¹

Atha kho āyasmā Ānando ayasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etaḍ avoca:

‘Parinibbuto bhante Anuruddha Bhagavā’ ti.

‘Na āvuso Ānanda Bhagavā parinibbuto, saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpanno’ ti.

9. Atha kho Bhagavā saññā-vedayita-nirodha-sampattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā viññānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Viññānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajji. Ākāśānañcāyatana-samāpattiyā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Paṭhamajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Tatiyajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā catutthajjhānaṃ samāpajji. Catutthajjhānā vuṭṭhahitvā samanantarā Bhagavā parinibbāyi.

10. Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhīmśanako lomahaṃso deva-dundubhiyo ca phalimsu.

¹ *Comp.* Ang. iv. 410–448 on these 9 anupubba-vihāras.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Brahmā
Sahampati imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Sabbe ’va¹ nikkhipissanti bhūtā loke samussayaṃ,
Yathā etādiso Satthā loke appaṭipuggalo
Tathāgato balappatto sambuddho parinibbuto’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā Sakko de-
vānam indo imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Aniccā vata saṃkhārā uppāda-vaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho’ ti.

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā
Anuruddho imā gāthāyo abhāsi :

‘Nāhu assāsa-passāso ṭhita-cittassa tādino.
Anejo santim ārabha yaṃ kālam akarī muni
Asallinena cittena vedanam² ajjhavāsayaī :
Pajjotass’ eva nibbānam vimokho cetaso ahūti.’³

Parinibbute Bhagavati saha parinibbānā āyasmā Ānando
imaṃ gātham abhāsi :

‘Tadā ’si yaṃ bhimsanakam tadā ’si loma-hamsanam
Sabbākara-varūpete Sambuddhe parinibbute’ ti.⁴

Parinibbute Bhagavati tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā
appekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātam⁵
papatanti āvaṭṭanti⁶ vivaṭṭanti⁷ : ‘Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā

¹ S^{dt} *om.* va.

² S^d vedhanam.

³ Thera-Gathā 905, 6.

⁴ Thera-Gathā 1046.

⁵ K chinna-pātam viya.

⁶ S^{dt} āvaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*, in 5. 12 -enti ; S^o -enti.

⁷ S^{dt} vivaṭṭanti, *here and onwards*. S^o -enti (S^d enti *corrected to anti*).

parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ¹ ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā te satā sampajānā adbhivāsenti, 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā' ti.

11. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevitta. Na nu etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacch' eva akkhātaṃ, sabbehi² eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo? Taṃ kut'ettha āvuso labbhā? Yan taṃ jātaṃ bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paloka-dhammaṃ taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Devatā āvuso ujjhāyantīti.'³

² 'Kathaṃ-bhūtā pana bhante āyasmā Anuruddho devatā manasikarotīti?'

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā ākāse paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti : " Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ " ti.

'Sant' āvuso Ānanda devatā paṭhaviyā paṭhavi-saññiniyo kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ³ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti : " Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ " ti.

'Yā pana devatā vīta-rāgā tā satā sampajānā adbhivāsenti, " Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut'ettha labbhā " ' ti.

12. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Ānando taṃ rattāvasesaṃ dhammiyā kathāya vītināmesuṃ. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ āmantesi :

'Gacch' āvuso Ānanda, Kusināraṃ pavisitvā Kosināra-kānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocehi : " Parinibbuto Vāseṭṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālāṃ maññathāti. " "

'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānanda āyasmato Anuruddhassa paṭissutvā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya atta-dutiyo Kusināraṃ pāvisi.

¹ S' vijjhāyantīti.

² See 5. 12.

³ K pātaṃ viya.

Tena kho pana samayena Kosinārakā Mallā santhāgāre sannipatitā honti ten' eva karaṇiyena. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ ārocesi: 'Parinibbuto Vāsetṭhā Bhagavā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññathāti.'

Idam āyasmato Ānandassa sutvā Mallā ca Malla-puttā ca Malla-sunisā¹ ca Malla-pajāpatiyo ca aghāvino dummanā ceto-dukkha-samappitā app ekacce kese pakiriya kandanti, bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātā² papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti: 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhum loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

13. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise āṇāpesuṃ:³ 'Tena hi bhāṇe Kusinārāyaṃ gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaraṃ⁴ sannipātethāti.'

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā gandha-mālaṃ ca sabbaṃ ca tālāvacaraṃ⁵ pañca ca dussa-yuga-satāni ādāya yena Upavattanaṃ⁶ Mallānaṃ sāla-vanaṃ yena Bhagavato sarīraṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā evaṃ taṃ divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ etad ahosi: 'Ativikālo kho ajja Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpetuṃ. Sve dāni mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.' Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānentā pūjentā cela-vitānāni karontā maṇḍala-mālāni paṭiyādentā dutiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, tatiyam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, catuttham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, pañcamam pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ, chaṭṭham pi divasaṃ vītināmesuṃ.

14. Atha kho sattamaṃ divasaṃ Kosinārakānaṃ Mal-

¹ Sedt suni°.

² K pātāṃ viya. See v. 21.

³ Sedt ānā°.

⁴ Set tal°.

⁵ Sedt tālo.

⁶ Sedt -tān°.

lānaṃ etad ahoṣi : ‘Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.’

Tena kho pana samayena aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ‘Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,’ na sakkonti uccāretuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocum : ‘Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena ’me² aṭṭha Malla-pāmoḁkhā sīsaṃ nahātā ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā, “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ uccāressāmāti,” na sakkonti uccāretuṃ ’? ti.

‘Aññathā kho Vāseṭṭhā tumbhākaṃ adhippāyo, aññathā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ’ ti.

15. ‘Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ’? ti.

‘Tumbhākaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, dakkhiṇena dakkhiṇaṃ nagarassa haritvā, bāhirena bāhiraṃ dakkhiṇato nagarassa Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.” Devatānaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā adhippāyo : “Mayaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garukarontā mānenta pūjentā, uttarena uttaraṃ nagarassa haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaraṃ pavesetvā, majjhena majjhaṃ nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nikkhamitvā puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ nāma Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ, ettha Bhagavato sarīraṃ jhāpessāmāti.”’

‘Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo, tathā hotūti.’

16. Tena kho pana samayena Kusinārā yāva sandhisamāla-saṅkaṭṭirā³ jannu⁴-mattena odhinā mandārava-pupphehi santhatā hoti. Atha kho devatā ca Kosinārakā ca Mallā Bhagavato sarīraṃ dibbehi ca mānusakehi ca

¹ S^d nhāta ; K sīsanhātā (*and so below, but in § 21 adds sīsaṃ in a note*).

² K yen’ ime, *and so at § 21*.

³ K sakaṭṭirā.

⁴ Ch jannu.

naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkarontā garu-
karontā mānentā pūjentā, uttarena uttaram nagarassa
haritvā, uttarena dvārena nagaram pavesetvā, majjhena
majjham nagarassa haritvā, puratthimena dvārena nik-
khamitvā—puratthimato nagarassa Makuṭa-bandhanam
nāma Mallānam cetiyam—ettha Bhagavato sarīram
nikkhipimsu.

17. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ
etad avocum : ‘ Kathaṃ mayam bhante Ānanda Tathāga-
tassa sarīre paṭipajjāmāti ? ’

‘ Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban ’ ti.

‘ Kathaṃ pana bhante Ānanda rañño cakkavattissa
sarīre paṭipajjantīti ? ’

‘ Rañño Vāseṭṭhā cakkavattissa sarīram ahatena vat-
thena veṭhenti, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhenti, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena
vatthena veṭhenti, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi
rañño cakkavattissa sarīram veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā
pakkhipitvā, aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā, sabba-
gandhānam citakam karitvā rañño cakkavattissa sarīram
jhāpentī, cātummahāpathe rañño cakkavattissa thūpaṃ
karonti. Evaṃ kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre
paṭipajjanti.

‘ Yathā kho Vāseṭṭhā rañño cakkavattissa sarīre paṭi-
pajjanti, evaṃ Tathāgatassa sarīre paṭipajjitabban.
Cātummahāpathe Tathāgatassa thūpo kātabbo. Tattha
ye mālāṃ vā gandhaṃ vā vaṇṇakam¹ vā āropessanti,²
abhivādessanti vā, cittaṃ vā pasādessanti, tesam taṃ
bhavissati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

18. Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā purise ānāpesum,
‘ Tena hi bhaṇe Mallānam vihatam kappāsam sanni-
pātethāti.’

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīram ahatena
vatthena veṭhesum, ahatena vatthena veṭhetvā vihatena
kappāsena veṭhesum, vihatena kappāsena veṭhetvā ahatena

¹ S° vaṇṇam ; K cunṇakam. See 5. 11.

² K adds vā.

vatthena veṭhesuṃ, etena upāyena pañcahi yuga-satehi Bhagavato sarīraṃ veṭhetvā ayasāya tela-doṇiyā pakkhi-pitvā aññissā ayasāya doṇiyā paṭikujjitvā sabba-gandhānam citakaṃ karitvā Bhagavato sarīraṃ citakaṃ āropesuṃ.

19. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo maggā okkamma¹ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṇe nisīdi.

Tena kho pana saymayena aññataro ājīvako Kusinārāya mandārava-pupphaṃ gahetvā Pāvaṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno hoti.

Addasā kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo² ājīvakaṃ dūrato³ va āgacchantam. Disvā tam ājīvakaṃ etad avoca : 'Ap' āvuso amhākaṃ Satthāraṃ jānāsīti.'

'Āma āvuso jānāmi. Ajja sattāha-parinibbuto samaṇo Gotamo. Tato me idaṃ mandārava-pupphaṃ gahitaṃ' ti.

Tattha ye te bhikkhū avīta-rāgā app ekacce bāhā paggayha kandanti, chinna-papātaṃ⁴ papatanti āvaṭṭanti vivaṭṭanti : 'Atikhippaṃ Bhagavā parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ Sugato parinibbuto, atikhippaṃ cakkhuṃ loke antarahitaṃ' ti.

Ye pana te bhikkhū vīta-rāgā, te satā sampajānā adhi-vāsenti : 'Aniccā saṃkhārā, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā?' ti.

20. Tena kho pana samayena Subhaddo nāma buddha-pabbajito tassam parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho Subhaddo buddha-pabbajito te bhikkhū etad avoca :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Sumuttā mayaṃ tena mahā-samaṇena. Uppadutā ca homa "Idaṃ vo⁴ kappati, idaṃ vo na kappatīti," idāni pana mayaṃ yaṃ icchissāma taṃ karissāma, yaṃ na icchissāma taṃ na⁵ karissāmāti.'

Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Alaṃ āvuso mā socittha mā paridevittha. Nanu

¹ Sedt uk°. ² K inserts tam. ³ K (as before) pātama viya.

⁴ K (text) te ; (note) vo.

⁵ Sedt na tam.

etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā paṭigacc' eva akkhātāṃ : " Sabbehi¹ eva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññatthā-bhāvo, taṃ kut' ettha āvuso labbhā? yaṃ taṃ jātāṃ bhūtāṃ saṃkhatāṃ paloka-dhammaṃ, taṃ vata mā palujjīti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjatīti." "

21. Tena kho pana samayena cattāro Malla-pāṃmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā¹ ahatāni vatthāni nivatthā : ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato citakāṃ ālīpessāmāti ' na sakkonti ālīpetuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā āyasmantaṃ Anuruddhaṃ etad avocuṃ :

' Ko nu kho bhante Anuruddha hetu ko paccayo yena ' me² cattāro Malla-pāṃmokkhā sīsaṃ nahātā³ ahatāni vatthāni³ nivatthā ' Mayāṃ Bhagavato citakāṃ ālīpessāmāti ' na sakkonti ālīpetuṃ? ' ti.

' Aññatthā kho Vāsetṭhā devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ti.

' Kathaṃ pana bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo ' ? ti.

' Devatānaṃ kho Vāsetṭhā adhippāyo : " Ayam āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Pāvāya Kusināraṃ addhāna-magga-paṭipanno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi, na tāva Bhagavato citako pajjalissati yāv' āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato⁴ pāde sirasā na vandissatīti⁴." "

' Yathā bhante devatānaṃ adhippāyo tathā hotūti.'

22. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo yena Kusinārā-Makuṭa-bandhanaṃ⁵ Mallānaṃ cetiyaṃ yena Bhagavato citako ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakāṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā, pādato vivaritvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandi.

Tāni pi kho pañca bhikkhu-satāni ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā añjalim paṇāmetvā tikkhattuṃ citakāṃ padakkhiṇaṃ katvā Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandimsu.

¹ K sīsanhātā (*and below*) ; K Sī sīsaṃ nah°. See pp. 160, 172.

² K yen' ime *as at* § 14.

³⁻³ Ch. ahatena vatthena.

⁴⁻⁴ S^{dt} pāde na sahatthā vandissatīti ; so S° K, *omitting the na*.

⁵ K Kusinārāyaṃ Mak°.

Vandite ca pan' āyasmatā Mahā-Kassapena tehi ca pañcāhi bhikkhu-satehi, sayam eva Bhagavato citako pajjali.

23. Jhāyamānassa¹ pana Bhagavato sarīrassa, yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu.

Seyyathā pi nāma sappissa vā telassa vā jhāyamānassa n' eva chārikā paññāyati na masi, evam eva² Bhagavato sarīrassa jhāyamānassa yaṃ ahosi chavīti vā camman ti vā maṃsan ti vā nahārūti vā lasikā ti vā tassa n'eva chārikā paññāyittha na masi, sarīrān' eva avasissimsu. Tesaṃ ca pañcannaṃ dussa-yuga-satānaṃ dve va dussāni ḍayhimsu yaṃ ca sabba-abbhantarimaṃ yaṃ ca bāhiraṃ.

Daḍḍhe kho pana Bhagavato sarīre antalikkhā udaka-dhārā pātu bhavitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi, ³udaka-sālato pi ³ abbhunnamitvā Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesi. Kosinārakā pi Mallā sabba-gandhodakena Bhagavato citakaṃ nibbāpesuṃ.

Atha kho Kosinārakā Mallā Bhagavato sarīrāni sattāhaṃ santhāgāre satti-pañjaraṃ karitvā dhanu-pākāraṃ parikkhipitvā naccehi gītehi vāditehi mālehi gandhehi sakkariṃsu parikariṃsu mānesuṃ pūjesuṃ.

24. Assosi kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārayaṃ parinibbuto' ti.

Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajāta-sattu Vedehi-putto Kosi-nārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo ahaṃ pi khattiyo. Ahaṃ pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, ahaṃ pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmīti.'

Assosuṃ kho Vesālikā Licchavī : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārayaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Vesālikā Licchavī Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesuṃ : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhaga-

¹ K inserts kho. Comp. udāna viii. 9.

² SS evaṃ.

³⁻³ S^c omit udaka-sālato pi ; S^d omits down to nibbāpesi (continues Kosin^o) ; K udakaṃ sālato pi ; Sum -sālake.

vato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbūto' ti. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā amhākaṃ ñāti-setṭho. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Allakappakā¹ Bulayo² : 'Bhagavā kirā Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Allakappakā Bulayo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā :³ 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Rāmagāmakā Koliyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosi kho Veṭṭhadīpako⁴ brāhmaṇo : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Veṭṭhadīpako brāhmaṇo Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesi : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo, aham asmi brāhmaṇo. Aham pi arahāmi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, aham pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā : 'Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto' ti. Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : 'Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīrānaṃ thūpañ ca mahañ ca karissāmāti.'

25. Evaṃ vutte Kosinārakā Mallā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avocum :

¹ S^t adds pi ; S^d allakappakapilayo.

² K Bhūlayo (*text*), Bulayo (*note*), and below, § 27.

³ K koḷ° always. ⁴ K Veṭṭhad°, and below, § 27.

‘Bhagavā amhākaṃ gāma-kkhette parinibbuto. Na mayam dassāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ’ ti.

Evaṃ vutte Doḇo brāhmaṇo te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam.
 Amhākaṃ Buddho ahu khanti-vādo.
 Na hi sādhu yaṃ¹ uttama-puggalassa
 Sarīra-bhaṅge² siya³ sampahāro.
 Sabbe ‘va bhonto sahitā samaggā
 Sammodamānā karom’ aṭṭha bhāge,
 Vitthārikā⁴ hontu disāsu thūpā
 Bahujjano⁵ cakkhumato pasanno’ ti.

‘Tena hi brāhmaṇa tvaṃ yeva⁶ Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajjhāti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti⁷ kho Doḇo brāhmaṇo tesaṃ saṃghānaṃ gaṇānaṃ paṭissutvā Bhagavato sarīraṇi aṭṭhadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajjitvā te saṃghe gaṇe etad avoca :

‘Imaṃ me bhonto kumbhaṃ⁸ dadantu,⁹ aham pi kumbhassa thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmīti.’

Adamsu kho te Doḇassa brāhmaṇassa kumbhaṃ.

26. Assosum kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā : ‘Bhagavā kira Kusinārāyaṃ parinibbuto’ ti. Atha kho Pippalivaniyā Moriyā Kosinārakānaṃ Mallānaṃ dūtaṃ pāhesum : ‘Bhagavā pi khattiyo mayam pi khattiyā. Mayam pi arahāma Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ bhāgaṃ, mayam pi Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca karissāmīti.’

‘N’atthi Bhagavato sarīraṇānaṃ bhāgo, vibhattāni¹⁰ Bhagavato sarīraṇi, ito aṅgāraṃ harathāti.’ Te tato aṅgāraṃ harimsu.¹¹

27. Atha kho Rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehi-putto Rājagahe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

¹ S^{dt} sādhaṃ : so K.

² K bhāge.

³ SS siyā.

⁴ S^t -tā ; S^c -ko.

⁵ K bahū janā.

⁶ K tvañceva. SS tvaññeva.

⁷ K ‘evaṃ bhoti’ twice.

⁸ K tumbaṃ, and below.

⁹ K dentu.

¹⁰ S^{cdt} vibhatti.

¹¹ K āhar°,

Vesālikā pi Licchavī Veśāliyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Kāpilavatthavā pi Sakyā kapila-vatthusmiṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Allakappakā pi Bulayo¹ Allakappe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Rāmagāmakā pi Koliyā Rāmagāme Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Veṭṭhadīpako pi brāhmaṇo Veṭṭhadīpe Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

Pāveyyakā pi Mallā Pāvāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Kosinārakā pi Mallā Kusinārāyaṃ Bhagavato sarīraṇaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Doṇo pi brāhmaṇo kumbhassa² thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akāsi.

Pipphalivaniyā pi Moriyā Pipphalivane aṅgārānaṃ thūpaṃ ca mahaṇ ca akaṃsu.

Iti aṭṭh' assa³ sarīra-thūpā navamo kumbha⁴-thūpo dasamo aṅgāra-thūpo.

Evam etaṃ bhūta-pubban ti.

28. Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, satta-doṇaṃ Jambu-dīpe mahenti,

Ekaṇ ca doṇaṃ purisa-varuttamassa Rāmagāme nāga-rājā mahenti.

Ekā pi dāṭhā Tidivehi pūjitā, ekā pana Gandhāra-pure mahiyati,

Kāliṅga-raṇṇo vijite pun'ekaṃ, ekaṃ puna nāga-rājā mahenti.⁵

Tass' eva tejena ayaṃ vasundharā āyāga-seṭṭhehi mahi alaṃkatā.

Evam imaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ susakkataṃ sakkata-sakkatehi.

¹ K Bhūlayo ; S^d Bulayo (*here only*). ² K tumbassa.

³ K *omits* : (*text*) aṭṭha sarīratthūpā ; (*note*) aṭṭhasariat-thūpānañca. ⁴ K tumba, ⁵ See Buddha Vamsa 68.

Devinda-nāginda-narinda-pūjito manussa-setṭhehi tath'
 eva pūjito
 Taṃ vandatha pañjalikā bhavitvā, Buddho ¹ have kappa-
 satehi dullabho ² ti.]

Mahā-Parinibbāna-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ. ³

¹ S^{ct} K Buddhā . . . dullabhā. *Comp.* v. 23.

² K and B^p add :

Cattālīsa-samā dantā kesā lomā ca sabbaso,
 Devā harimṣu ekekaṃ cakkhavāḷa-param-
 parā ti.

³ So S^{cd} ; S^t Nibbāna-Suttaṃtaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Mahā-
 Parinibbāna Suttam Niṭṭhitaṃ.

[xvii. Mahā-Sudassana-Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kusinārāyaṃ viharati Upavattane Mallānaṃ sāla-vane antarena yamaka-sālānaṃ¹ parinibbāna-samaye.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca:

‘Mā bhante Bhagavā imasmiṃ kuḍḍa²-nagarake ujaṅgala-nagarake sākha-nagarake³ parinibbāyi. Santi bhante aññāni mahā-nagarāni seyyathīdaṃ Campā Rājagahaṃ Sāvatti Sāketam⁴ Kosambi⁵ Bārāṇasi,⁶ ettha Bhagavā parinibbāyatu. Ettha bahū khattiya-mahāsālā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā, gahapati-mahāsālā Tathāgate abhippasannā, te Tathāgatassa sarīrā-pūjaṃ karis-santīti?

3. ‘Mā h’evaṃ Ānanda avaca “kuḍḍa-nagarakam⁷ ujaṅgala-nagarakam sākha-nagarakan⁸ ti.” Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano nāma ahosi khattiyo muddhāvasitto⁹ cāturanto vijitāvi janapadatthāvariya-

¹ B^m antare yamaka-sālānaṃ; B^p antare yatapaka-sāla.

² So S^{dt}; S^c kuḍḍha; B^m K khuddaka (so B^p below); B^p kudda. See xvi. 5. 17, p. 146.

³ K usākhā.

⁴ SS Saketam.

⁵ SS Kosambi; B^m K bī.

⁶ SS Bārāṇasi; B^m K sī.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S^c kuḍḍha; B^{mp} K khuddaka.

⁸ B^m sākha-, but sākha- above; K sākha-.

⁹ So SS K; B^m muddhābhis^o; B^p muddhābhis^o, but in § 7 muddhāvas^o.

patto. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa ayam Kusi-nārā Kusāvati nāma rājadhāni¹ ahosi. ² Sā kho Ānanda Kusāvati² pacchimena ca puratthimena³ ca dvādasā-yojanāni ahosi⁴ āyāmena, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca satta-yojanāni vitthārena. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda devānaṃ Āḷaka-mandā⁵ nāma rājadhāni iddhā c' eva⁶ phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-yakkhā ca subhikkhā ca,⁷ evam eva kho Ānanda Kusāvati rājadhāni iddhā c' eva ahosi phitā ca bahu-janā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni dasahi saddehi avivittā ahosi divā c' eva ratti⁸ ca, seyyathīdaṃ hatthi-saddena assa-saddena⁹ ratha-saddena bheri-saddena mutiṅga-saddena¹⁰ viṇā-saddena gīta-saddena samma-saddena tāḷa-saddena "asnātha¹¹ pivatha khādathāti" dasamena saddena.

4. 'Kusāvati Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi pākārehi parikkhittā ahosi. Tattha¹² eko pākāro sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo,¹³ eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalikamayo, eko lohitaṅkamayo,¹⁴ eko masāragallamayo, eko sabbaratanamayo.

5. 'Kusāvatiyā Ānanda rājadhāniyā catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ dvārāni ahesuṃ. Ekaṃ dvāraṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriya-mayam, ekaṃ phalika-

¹ SS -dhāni, *and so throughout*; K -dhānī; B^m -ṭhānī; B^p ṭhāni, *throughout*. ²⁻² B^{mp} K Ch *omit*.

³ B^m puratthimena ca pacchimena ca.

⁴ S^d B^{mp} Ch *omit*. ⁵ SS K Āla°. ⁶ K *adds* ahosi.

⁷ SS *omit* subhikkhā ca.

⁸ So SS *and* Ch B^m rattiñ; K rattiṃ.

⁹ S^d *omits*.

¹⁰ B^{mp} K mudiṅga; S^{cd} *and* S^t (*corrected for mutiṅga-saddena repeated*) *add* panava-saddena. *Comp. Dh. S. 621; Asl. 319; Jāt. i. 3.* ¹¹ K asatha.

¹² S^d ettha, B^m K *omit*.

¹³ B^{mp} K *throughout* rūpiyamayo.

¹⁴ B^m aṅga, *and onwards*.

mayam. Ekam-ekasmim¹ dvāre satta² esikā nikhātā ahesum ti-porisaṅgā catu-porisā³ ubbedhena. Ekā esikā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā,⁴ ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratana⁵mayā.

6. 'Kusāvatī Ānanda rājadhāni sattahi tāla-pantīhi parikkhittā ahosi. Ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā, ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovaṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi, rūpi-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayassa tālassa veḷuriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratana-mayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsam kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo⁶ ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa⁷ kusalehi⁸ samannāhatassa⁹ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo

¹ B^m ekekasmim.

² S^c sattā; S^d sattha; S^t satthahi; B^{mp} K satta satta.

³ S^{et} porisa; *then* S^{et} *add* nikhātā dasa porisā; B^{mp} K *read for the whole*, ti-porisaṅga-tiporisā.

⁴ SS *omit*.

⁵ SS sabbaratana.

⁶ K kammaniyo; BB *and* K *spell these words with* -niyo, Cp. § 29, 32.

⁷ So S^t S^c suppaṭikālitassa; S^d suppaṭipatulitassa; B^m suppaṭitālī^o; B^p supatālī^o; K suppaṭitālī^o. *But see* §§ 29, 32.

⁸ B^m sukusalehi.

⁹ K sus^o; K Sī susamannāg^o; SS samannāg^o.

ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena¹ samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍa pipāsā, te tāsam tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.²

7. 'Rājā³ Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sattahi ratanehi samannāgato ahosi catūhi ca iddhīhi. Katamehi sattahi?

Idh' Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa⁴ uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātur ahosi sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā rañño, Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ⁵: 'Yassa rañño khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa⁶ tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakkaratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahas-sāraṃ sanemikaṃ⁷ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti rājā cakkavattīti. Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti."

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano uṭṭhāy' āsanā, ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhiṅkāraṃ⁸ gahetvā,⁹ dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanaṃ abbhukkiri¹⁰: "Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ, abhivijjātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanaṃ ti." Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakkaratanaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,¹¹ anvad¹² eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese

¹ SS *add* kho pana.

² S^c *here and at* §§ parivār°; So S^d *at* §§

³ § 7 *fol.* in M. iii., 172 *fol.*

⁴ B^{mp} nātassa, *and below.* See above p. 163.

⁵ B^{mp} K pan' etaṃ; K (Si) pana metaṃ. ⁶ So *here* B^m.

⁷ B^p sanemikkam. ⁸ B^m K *insert* suvaṇṇa-

⁹ B^p *adds* dakkhiṇena hatthena siṅgāraṃ gahetvā.

¹⁰ B^p abbhūkiri (B^m K *agree with* SS).

¹¹ B^m pavattati.

¹² S^c anvād; B^p anud, *but* B^m anvad; K anu deva; K (Si) anvadeva, *and so* Sum.

cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi ¹ saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya.

9. 'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu :

“Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ ² Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.”

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : “Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. ³ Majjaṃ na pātabbam. Yathabhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti.”

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno te ⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ⁵ ahesuṃ.

10. 'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda cakka-ratanam puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ⁶ ajjhogahetvā ⁷ paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pavatti ⁸ . . . pe . . . dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe ⁹ . . . pacchimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā ¹⁰ uttarāṃ disaṃ pavatti, anvaḍ eva rājā Mahā-sudassano saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pan' Ānanda padese cakka-ratanam paṭiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā Mahā-sudassano vāsam upagacchi saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya.

'Ye kho pan' Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu :

“Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.”

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : “Pāṇo na hantabbo. Adinnaṃ n' ādātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā.

¹ S^{dt} upagañchi.

² S^t sāgata ; B^m svāgatan te ; B^p K svāgataṃ *here and below*. ³ B^m bhaṇitabbā, *and below*. ⁴ SS tesam.

⁵ B^m anuyantā ; K anuyantā (Sī) anuyuttā.

⁶ S^d sudassanam, B^p samuddham.

⁷ B^p K -gāhetvā, *and below*.

⁸ B^m K pavattati, *and below*.

⁹ S^{cd} B^p omit pe.

¹⁰ SS omit.

Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjam na pātabbam. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhunjathāti.”

‘Ye kho pan’ Ānanda uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño Mahā-sudassanassa anuyuttā ahesum.

11. ‘Atha kho tam Ānanda cakka-ratanam samudda-pariyantam paṭhaviṃ abhivijinitvā Kusāvatim¹ rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā rañño Mahā-sudassanassa antepura-dvāre attha-karaṇa-pamukhe² akkhāhatam³ maññe atṭhāsi rañño Mahā-sudassanassa ante-puram upasobhayamānam.

Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ cakka-ratanam pātur ahosi.

12. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa hatthi-ratanam pātur ahosi, sabba-seto sattappatiṭṭho iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Uposatho nāma nāga-rājā. Disvā⁴ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittam pasīdi: “Bhaddakam vata bho hatthi-yānam sace damatham upeyyāti.” Atha kho tam⁵ Ānanda hatthi-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo⁶ dīgha-rattam superidanto evam evam⁷ damatham⁸ upagacchi. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva hatthi-ratanam vīmaṃsamāno pubbaṇṇa-samayam abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantam paṭhaviṃ anusamsāyitvā⁹ Kusāvatim rājadhāniṃ paccāgantvā pātaraśaṃ akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ hatthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

13. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa assa-ratanam pātur ahosi, sabba-seto kāka-sīso¹⁰ muñjakeso iddhimā vehāsaṃ-gamo Valāhako nāma assa-rājā. Disvā¹¹ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cittam pasīdi: “Bhaddakam vata bho assa-yānam sace damatham upeyyāti.” Atha

¹ S^d -vati; S^t -vati.

² B^p mukhe.

³ S^d akkhāhatam.

⁴ B^{mp} tam disvā.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^p gandhahatthājāniyo.

⁷ B^{mp} K eva.

⁸ B^p damatham, and below.

⁹ S^c asamsāyitvā; S^t B^{mp} K anusāyitvā; see below.

¹⁰ B^m Kāla-siso [for kāla-]. Sum kāka-gīvā viya . . . kāla-vaṇṇena sīsena.

¹¹ B^{mp} insert tam before disvā.

kho tam¹ Ānanda assa-ratanam seyyathā pi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo² dīgha-rattam suparidanto evam evam damatham upagacchi.³ Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva assa-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno pubbaṇhasamayam abhirūhitvā samudda-pariyantam paṭhavim anusāyitvā⁴ Kusāvatim rājadhānim paccāgantvā pātārāsam akāsi. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam assa-ratanam pātur ahosi.

14. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa maṇi-ratanam pātur ahosi.⁵ So ahosi⁶ maṇi-veluriyo subho jātimā atthamso superikamma-kato accho vipasanno sabbākāra-sampanno. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda maṇi-ratanassa ābhā samantā yojanam phuṭṭā ahosi. Bhūta-pubbam Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva maṇi-ratanam vīmaṇsamāno caturaṅgini⁷-senam sanayhitvā maṇi-dhajaggam⁸ āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāti.⁹ Ye kho pan' Ānanda samantā gāmā ahesum, te ten' obhāsenā kammante payojesum "Divā ti" maññamānā. Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpam maṇi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

15. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi, abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgatā, nātīdīghā nātīrassā nātīkisā nātīṭhulā nātīkāli¹⁰ nāccodātā, atikkantā mānusaṃ¹¹ vaṇṇam appattā dibbam¹² vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa evarūpo kāya-samphasso hoti, seyyathā pi nāma tūla-picuno vā kappāsa-picuno vā. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa site uṇhāni gattāni honti, uṇhe sītāni. Tassa kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanassa kāyato candana-gandho vāyati, mukhato uppala-gandho. Tam kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam rañño Mahā-Sudassanassa pubbuṭṭhāyini ahosi

¹ SS *omit*.² B^m assājāniyo ; B^p assajāniyo.³ S^c upagañchi.⁴ S^c anusāyāyitvā ; B^p anusāritvā.⁵⁻⁵ K *om*.⁶ B^m K *niṃ*.⁷ B^m K maṇim dhajaggam.⁸ B^{mp} K pāyāsi.⁹ S^c kāli ; S^{dt} kāli ; B^{mp} K kālikā.¹⁰ S^c mānusa ; B^m si ; K manussī.¹¹ B^m K dibba.

pacchā-nipātini kimkāra-paṭissāvini¹ manāpa-cārinī piya-vādini.² Taṃ kho pan' Ānanda itthi-ratanam³ rājānam Mahā-sudassanam manasā pi no aticārī, kuto pana kāyena. Rañño⁴ Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ itthi-ratanam pātur ahosi.

16. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi. Tassa kamma-vipākajam dibba⁵-cakkhum pātur ahosi yena nidhiṃ passati sas-sāmikam⁶ pi assāmikam⁷ pi. So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasaṃkamitvā evam āha : " Appossukko⁸ tvaṃ deva hohi, ahaṃ te dhanena dhana-karaṇiyam karis-sāmīti."

'Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tam eva gahapati-ratanam vīmaṃsamāno nāvaṃ abhirūhitvā majjhe Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotam ogāhetvā⁹ gahapati-ratanam etad avoca :

" Attho me gahapati hirañña¹⁰-suvanṇenāti."

" Tena hi mahā-rāja ekam¹¹ va¹² tīraṃ¹³ nāvā¹⁴ upetūti."

" Idh' eva me gahapati attho hirañña¹⁵-suvanṇenāti."

'Atha kho taṃ Ānanda gahapati-ratanam ubhohi hatthehi udakam omasitvā¹⁶ pūraṃ hirañña-suvanṇassa kumbhiṃ uddharitvā rājānam Mahā-sudassanam etad avoca : " Alam ettāvatā mahā-rāja, katam ettāvatā¹⁷ mahā-rājāti? "

'Rājā Mahā-sudassano evam āha : " Alam ettāvatā gahapati, katam ettāvatā gahapati, pūjitam ettāvatā gahapatīti."

¹ S^c paṭissāvini ; B^p K paṭisāvini.

² S^c B^p omit.

³ SS omit.

⁴ B^m K insert pan'.

⁵ S^{dt} dibbaṃ.

⁶ B^{mp} sasāmikam.

⁷ B^m asām^o.

⁸ B^p sabbosukko ; B^m apposukko.

⁹ B^m K ogāhitvā.

¹⁰ S^{cd} hiraññe.

¹¹ K eka-

¹² B^m K omit. SS vā.

¹³ S^d tarinaṃ ; S^t taritaṃ.

¹⁴ S^c K nāvaṃ.

¹⁵ SS hiraññe.

¹⁶ B^p omaṃsitvā.

¹⁷ B^p adds mahā-rāja, pūjitam ettāvatā.

‘Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ gahapati-ratanam pātur ahosi.

17. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahosi, paṇḍito viyatto ¹ medhāvī paṭibalo rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upayāpetabbam ² upayāpetum ² apayāpetabbam ³ apayāpetum ⁴ ṭhapetabbam ṭhapetum.

So rājānam Mahā-sudassanam upasamkamitvā evam āha: “Appossukko tvaṃ deva hohi, aham anusāsis-sāmīti.” ⁵

‘Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa evarūpaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanam pātur ahosi.

‘Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imehi sattahi ⁶ ratanehi samannāgato ahosi.

18. ‘⁷ Puna ca param ⁷ Ānanda rājā ⁸ Mahā-sudassano catūhi iddhīhi samannāgato ahosi. Katamāhi ⁹ catūhi iddhīhi? Idh’ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano abhirūpo ahosi dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya paṭhamāya ¹⁰ iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

19. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dīghāyuko ahosi ciraṭṭhitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

20. ‘Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-suddassano appābādho ahosi appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

¹ S^t vyatto.

² K upeyyāp°.

³ K apeyyāp°.

⁴ B^p aparāyāpetum; K upeyyāp° (*where up° must be a misprint for ap°*).

⁵ S° B^p anussā°; S^d anusissamīti; S^t anuham.

⁶ SS satta-

⁷⁻⁷ B^{mp} omit.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ SS katamehi. (*In § 21 SS have imāhi.*)

¹⁰ SS omit.

21. 'Puna ca param Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitā puttānaṃ piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ piyo ahosi manāpo. Rañño pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pitu puttā piyā honti manāpā, evam eva kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā piyā ahesuṃ manāpā. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano caturaṅginīyā senāya uyyāna-bhūmiṃ niyyāsi. Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evam āhaṃsu : "Ataramāno deva yāhi yathā taṃ mayam cirataram passeyyāmāti." Rājā pi Ānanda Mahā-sudassano sārathim āmantesi : "Ataramāno sārathi ratham pesehi yathā ahaṃ¹ brāhmaṇa-gahapatike cirataram passeyyan ti." Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāya catutthāya² iddhiyā samannāgato ahosi.

'Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano imāhi catūhi iddhihi samannāgato ahosi.

22. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : "Yan³ nūnāhaṃ imāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo⁴ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho⁵ Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu tālantarikāsu dhanu-sate dhanu-sate pokkharāṇiyo. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itthakāhi citā ahesuṃ, ekā itthakā⁶ sovaṇṇamayā,⁷ ekā rūpi-mayā,⁸ ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā. Tāsu kho pan' Ānanda pokkharāṇiyo cattāri cattāri⁹ sopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpiyamam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovanṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇa-

¹ SS yathāham.

² B^m -tthiyā.

³ B^{mp} yaṃ.

⁴ B^m K -ṇiyo (*and onwards*).

⁵ S^{dt} insert pana.

⁶ S^c itthakāyā; S^d -kāyo.

⁷ S^c suv^o.

⁸ B^m K rūpiyamayā, *and onwards*.

⁹ K omits.

mayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo ¹ ca uñhisañ ca ; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovañṇamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca ; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesum, phalikamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca ; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesum, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca. Tā kho pan' Ānanda pokkharañīyo dvīhi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahesum, ekā vedikā sovañṇamayā ekā rūpimayā ; sovañṇamayāya vedikāya sovañṇamayā thambhā ahesum rūpimayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca ; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum sovañṇamayā sūciyo ca uñhisañ ca.

23. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsu pokkharāṇīsu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ ropāpeyyaṃ ² uppalaṃ padumaṃ ³ kumudaṃ puṇḍarikāṃ sabbotukaṃ sabba-jaṇassa anācāraṇaṃ ⁴ ti." Ropāpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsu pokkharāṇīsu evarūpaṃ mālaṃ uppalaṃ padumaṃ kumudaṃ puṇḍarikāṃ sabbotukaṃ sabbajanassa anācāraṃ."⁵

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre nahāpake ⁶ purise ṭhapeyyaṃ ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpesantīti." Ṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsaṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre nahāpake purise ye āgatāgataṃ jaṇaṃ nahāpeyyuṃ.

'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahoṣi : "Yan nūnāhaṃ imāsaṃ pokkharāṇīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ paṭṭhapeyyaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa ⁷ hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvañṇaṃ suvañṇatthikassāti."

¹ SS B^{mp} suciyo *here, but* sūciyo *below*.

² SS ropāpeyya.

³ S^o uppala-paduma-.

⁴ SS anācavan ; B^{mp} K anāvaṭṭan.

⁵ S^o anācarim ; B^m K anāvaṭṭam ; B^p anāvaṭṭa.

⁶ B^{mp} K nhā^o, *and below*.

⁷ B^m K itthitthik^o, *and below*.

Paṭṭhapesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tāsam pokkharanīnaṃ tīre evarūpaṃ dānaṃ, annaṃ annatthikassa pānaṃ pānatthikassa vatthaṃ vatthatthikassa yānaṃ yānatthikassa sayanaṃ sayanatthikassa itthiṃ itthatthikassa hiraññaṃ hiraññatthikassa suvaṇṇaṃ suvaṇṇatthikassa.¹

24. 'Atha kho Ānanda brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ādāya rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkhamitvā evaṃ āhamsu : "Idaṃ deva pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ devaṃ yeva² uddissa āhataṃ,³ taṃ devo patigaṇhatūti."

"Alaṃ bho, mama⁴ pi⁵ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ dhammikenā balinā abhisamkhatam. Taṃ vo hotu, ito ca bhīyo harathāti."

"Te rañña paṭikkhittā ekamantaṃ apakkamma evaṃ samacintesuṃ : "Na kho etaṃ⁶ amhākaṃ paṭirūpaṃ yaṃ mayaṃ⁷ imāni sāpateyyāni punad eva sakāni gharāni paṭihārāma.⁸ Yan nūna mayaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpeyyāmāti."

'Te rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ upasaṃkhamitvā evaṃ āhamsu : "Nivesanaṃ te deva māpessāmāti."

"Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhibhāvena."

25. 'Atha kho Ānanda Sakko devānaṃ indo rañño Mahā-sudassanassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vissakammaṃ⁹ deva-puttaṃ āmantesi : "Ehi tvaṃ samma¹⁰ Vissakamma rañño 'Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ māpehi Dhammaṃ¹¹ nāma pāsādan ti."

"Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti"¹² kho Ānanda Vissakammo

¹ All MSS. and K -kassāti as above.

²⁻² B^{mp} K -devass' eva.

³ SS K āhataṃ ; B^m ābhata ; B^p ābhātaṃ. See p. 245.

⁴ S^c mam ; K mamam.

⁵ B^{mp} p' idaṃ ; K idaṃ.

⁶ B^p K evaṃ.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mp} paṭihareyyāmāti ; K paṭihāreyyāma.

⁹ B^{mp} Visukamma, and below.

¹⁰ B^p omits ; SS mama.

¹¹ S^{dt} dhammikaṃ.

¹² S^d bhadantevāti ; S^c bhaddante vā ti ; B^{mp} bhaddan-tavāti ; K bhaddaṃ tavāti.

deva-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ ¹ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva ² devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito rañño Mahā-sudassanassa purato pātur ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: “Nivesanan te deva māpessāmi ³ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādan ti.”

‘Adhivāsesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano tuṇhībhāvena. Māpesi kho Ānanda Vissakammo deva-putto rañño Mahā-sudassanassa nivesanaṃ Dhammaṃ nāma pāsādaṃ.

26. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo puratthimena ca pacchimaṃ ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ahosi, uttarena ca dakkhiṇena ca addha-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa ti-porisam uccattanena ⁴ vatthum ⁵ citaṃ ahosi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itṭhakāhi, ekā itṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ⁶ ekā veḷuriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa caturāsīti-thambhasahassāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, eko thambho sovaṇṇamayo, eko rūpimayo, eko veḷuriyamayo, eko phalika-mayo.

‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ phalakehi santhato ahosi, ekaṃ phalakaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam.

‘Dhammassa Ānanda pāsādassa catu-vīsati sopānāni ahesum catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayam, ekaṃ phalika-mayam. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo ⁷ ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veḷuriyamayassa sopānassa

¹ B^p sammiñcitam.

² SS evaṃ.

³ SS B^{mp} māpessāmīti.

⁴ S^c uccasatanena; B^{mp} K uccatarena. ⁵ B^m vatthu.

⁶ B^m K rūpiyamayā, and below. So also in §§ 85.

⁷ S^c suciyo, and below.

veḷuriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, phalikamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ, veḷuriyamayā sūciyo ca unḥisañ ca.

‘Dhamme Ānanda pāsāde ¹ caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ; ekaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ sovaṇṇamayā, ekaṃ rūpimayā, ekaṃ veḷuriyamayā, ekaṃ phalikamayā. Sovañṇamayā kūṭāgāre rūpimayo pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; rūpimayā kūṭāgāre sovaṇṇamayā pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; veḷuriyamayā kūṭāgāre dantamayā pallaṃko paññatto ahosi; phalikamayā kūṭāgāre sāramayā ² pallaṃko paññatto ahosi. Sovañṇamayā kūṭāgārassa dvāre rūpimayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa rūpimayo khandho sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayā kūṭāgārassa dvāre sovaṇṇamayā tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa sovaṇṇamayā khandho rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Veḷuriyamayā kūṭāgārassa dvāre phalikamayā tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa phalikamayā khandho veḷuriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayā kūṭāgārassa dvāre veḷuriyamayo tālo ṭhito ahosi; tassa veḷuriyamayo khandho phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca.

27. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: “Yan nūnāhaṃ Mahā-vyūhassa ³ kūṭāgārassa ⁴ dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayā tāla-vanaṃ māpeyyaṃ yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdissāmīti.”

‘Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre sabba-sovaṇṇamayā tāla-vanaṃ, yattha divā vihāraṃ nisīdi.⁵

28. ‘Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi vedikāhi parik-

¹ S^o adds va.

² B^m Sum K (Sī) sāramayo; SS B^p K masāragallamayo. *Comp.* ii. 12.

³ S^o mahāvyūhassa; S^{at} Mahāsuhassa, *afterwards* -vyūhassa or -vūhassa; B^m K viyūhassa; B^p -viyuhassa, *afterwards* mahāvyūhassa (*never* ū).

⁴ SS *usually* spell kūt^o; BB and K kūṭ^o.

⁵ S^o nisīdīti; S^{at} nisīdati.

khitto ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesum, rūpimayā sūciyo¹ ca uṇhisañ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesum, sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisañ ca.

29. 'Dhammo Ānanda pāsādo dvīhi kiṅkiṇika-jālāhi² parikkhitto ahosi, ekaṃ jālaṃ sovaṇṇamayaṃ ekaṃ jālaṃ³ rūpimayaṃ; sovaṇṇamayassa jālassa rūpimayā kiṅkiṇiyo⁴ ahesum, rūpimayassa jālassa sovaṇṇamayā kiṅkiṇiyo ahesum. Tesam kho pan' Ānanda kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo⁵ ca kamaniyo⁶ ca madaniyo⁷ ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajaniyo ca kamaniyo ca madaniyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda tena samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesum soṇḍā pipāsā, te tesam kiṅkiṇika-jālānaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresum.⁸

30. 'Niṭṭhito kho pan' Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho⁹ ahosi musati cakkhūni. Seyyathā pi Ānanda vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-samaye viddhe¹⁰ vigata-valāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamaṇo¹¹ dudikkho

¹ S^c suciyo, *and below*.

² SS kiṅkinika; B^{mp} K kiṅkanika *throughout*; B^m K jālehi. ³ S^c B^m K *omit*, *cp.* vedikā *above*.

⁴ B^m K kiṅkaṇiyo.

⁵ B^m K rajaniyo.

⁶ B^m khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, *and below*, *cp.* § 6.

⁷ K -niyo.

⁸ S^c parivārayimsu; S^d parivāresum; B^{mp} K paricāresum. ⁹ B^{mp} K duddikkho, *and below*.

¹⁰ B^{mp} viddhe; K visuddhe upaviddhe. SS *here* viṭṭhe; at A. i. 242, S. i. 65, It. 20 viddhe. See J. P. T. S., 1891, 73.

¹¹ B^{mp} abbhuggamamaṇo; K abbhassako.

hoti musati cakkhūni, evam eva kho Ānanda Dhammo pāsādo dudikkho ahosi musati cakkhūni.

31. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Yan nunāhaṃ Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇiṃ māpeyyan ti."

'Māpesi kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Dhammassa pāsādassa purato Dhammaṃ nāma pokkharāṇiṃ.

'Dhammo¹ Ānanda pokkharāṇi puratthimena ca² pacchimena ca yojanaṃ āyāmena ca³ ahosi, uttarena ca⁴ dakkhiṇena ca addha⁵-yojanaṃ vitthārena.

'Dhammo⁶ Ānanda pokkharāṇi catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ itṭhakāhi citā ahosi, ekā itṭhakā sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā.

'Dhammāya ca⁷ Ānanda pokkharāṇiyā catu-vīsatisopānāni ahesuṃ catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ, ekaṃ sopānaṃ sovaṇṇamayam, ekaṃ rūpimayam, ekaṃ veluriyamayam, ekaṃ phalikamayam. Sovāṇṇamayassa sopānassa sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayassa sopānassa rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; veluriyamayatsa sopānassa veluriyamayā thambhā ahesuṃ phalikamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; phalikamayassa sopānassa phalikamayā thambhā ahesuṃ veluriyamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi dvihi vedikāhi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā vedikā sovaṇṇamayā ekā rūpimayā; sovaṇṇamayāya vedikāya sovaṇṇamayā thambhā ahesuṃ rūpimayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca; rūpimayāya vedikāya rūpimayā thambhā ahesuṃ sovaṇṇamayā sūciyo ca uṇhisaṇ ca.

32. 'Dhammo Ānanda pokkharāṇi sattahi tāla-pantihi parikkhittā ahosi, ekā tāla-panti sovaṇṇamayā, ekā rūpimayā, ekā veluriyamayā, ekā phalikamayā, ekā lohitaṅkamayā, ekā masāragallamayā, ekā sabbaratanamayā. Sovāṇṇamayassa tālassa sovaṇṇamayo khandho ahosi

¹ B^m K dhammā.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^m addha.

⁶ B^m K dhammā, and twice below.

⁷ B^m K omits.

rūpimayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Rūpimayassa tālassa rūpimayo khandho ahosi sovaṇṇamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Velūriyamayassa tālassa velūriyamayo khandho ahosi phalikamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Phalikamayassa tālassa phalikamayo khandho ahosi velūriyamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Lohitaṅkamayassa tālassa lohitaṅkamayo khandho ahosi masāragallamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Masāragallamayassa tālassa masāragallamayo khandho ahosi lohitaṅkamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Sabbaratanamayassa tālassa sabbaratanamayo khandho ahosi sabbaratanamayāni pattāni ca phalāni ca. Tāsaṃ kho pan' Ānanda tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo¹ ca madanīyo ca. Seyyathā pi Ānanda pañcaṅgikassa turiyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatālitassa kusalehi samannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca, evam eva kho Ānanda tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddo ahosi vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Ye kho pan' Ānanda teṇa samayena Kusāvatiyā rājadhāniyā dhuttā ahesuṃ soṇḍā pipāsā, te tāsaṃ tāla-pantīnaṃ vāteritānaṃ saddena paricāresuṃ.²

33. 'Niṭṭhite kho pan' Ānanda Dhamme ca³ pāsāde⁴ Dhammāya ca⁵ pokkharaniyā, rājā Mahā-sudassano ye⁶ tena samayena samaṇesu vā samaṇa-sammata brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇa-sammata te sabba-kāmehi santapetvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhi.⁷

Paṭhamaka⁸-Bhāṇavāraṃ.

2. 1. 'Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi: "Kissa nu kho me idaṃ⁹ kammassa phalaṃ, kissa kammassa vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti?"

¹ B^m khamaniyo; K khammaniyo, and below.

² SS parivāresum.

³ S^d va; B^m K omits.

⁴ B^m inserts niṭṭhitāya; K niṭṭhitāya ca.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ B^{mp} K add kho pan' Ānanda.

⁷ K -hīti.

⁸ B^m paṭhama-.

⁹ S^{cd} imaṃ.

‘Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etaḍ ahoṣi : “Tiṇṇaṃ kho me idaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko, yenāhaṃ etarahi evaṃ mahid-dhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, seyyathidaṃ dānassa damassa saṃyamassāti.”’¹

2. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāre thito udānaṃ udānesi : “Tiṭṭha kāma-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vyāpāda-vitakka ! Tiṭṭha vihiṃsā-vitakka ! Ettāvatā kāma-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vyāpāda-vitakka ! Ettāvatā vihiṃsā-vitakkāti !”

3. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā sovaṇṇamaye pallaṅke nisinno, vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamaj-jhānaṃ² upasampajja vihāsi. Vittakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihāsi sato³ sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti “upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī” ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb’ eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā⁴ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja vihāsi.

4. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamitvā sovaṇṇamayaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ pavisitvā rūpimaye pallaṅke nisinno mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantāṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi . . . karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-

¹ K saññamassāti.

² BB *always* paṭhamaj-jhānaṃ, &c.

³ B^{mp} *add* ca.

⁴ B^{mp} K atthaṅgamā.

sahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam, tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi.

5. 'Rañño Ānanda Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni¹ ahesum Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni ahesum Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni ahesum Mahā-vyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni² gonakatthātāni³ paṭalikatthātāni⁴ kadali-miga⁵-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttara-cchadanāni⁶ ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni⁷;

'Catūrāsīti-nāga-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni ahesum sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni ahesum siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni⁸ dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni ahesum maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni;

'Caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni ahesum Subhadda-devī-pamukhāni;

¹ S^c often, and S^{dt} occasionally asītim. See p. 3.

² K masāragallamayāni.

³ K inserts paṭikatthātāni; so B^m which, however, omits paṭaliko. ⁴ B^p paṭilakkhatāni.

⁵ B^m K add pavara.

⁶ B^{mp} K cchadāni.

⁷ S^{dt} B^m lohita-kupa.

⁸ B^{mp} K throughout byaggha.

‘Caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni ahesum gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti - khattiya - sahassāni ahesum anuyuttāni ¹ pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni ahesum dukūla²-sandanāni ³ kaṇṣūpadhāranāni ⁴ ;

‘Caturāsīti - vattha - koṭi - sahassāni ahesum khoma - sukhumānam kappāsika-sukhumānam ⁵ koseyya-sukhumānam ⁶ kambala-sukhumānam ;

‘⁷ Caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni ahesum sāyapātaṃ ⁸ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha.⁹

6. ‘Tena kho pan’ Ānanda samayena rañño Mahā-sudassanassa caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānam āgacchanti.¹⁰ Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa etad ahosi : “Imāni kho me caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānam āgacchanti. Yan nūna¹¹ vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ¹² nāga-sahassāni ¹³ dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni ¹³ sakim sakim upaṭṭhānam āgaccheyyun ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano pariṇāyaka-ratanam āmantesi : “Imāni kho me samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ upaṭṭhānam āgacchanti, tena hi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ ¹⁴ nāga-sahassāni ¹⁴

¹ B^{mp} K anuyantāni *throughout* ; K (Sī) anuyuttāni.

² S^c dukula ; B^{mp} K duha ; K (Sī) dukula.

³ S^c saṃsandanāni.

⁴ S^c kaṇṣupadhāranāni ; K (Sī) kaṇṣūpasandanāni.

⁵ S^t omits.

⁶ S^d omits.

⁷ B^{mp} K insert Rañño Ānanda Mahā-Sudassanassa.

⁸ B^{mp} K *always and* S^t *occasionally* sāyaṃ pātaṃ.

⁹ S^{cd} abhihāriyo ; S^t abhihāriyo ; B^p abhihariyo ; K abhiharayo.

¹⁰ SS gacchanti.

¹¹ SS nūnāham.

¹² B^m K cattālīsaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ S^c omits, but not in the repetitions ; B^m omits ; K omits the first nāgasahassāni.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^m K omit, and below,

dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upatṭhānaṃ āgacchantūti."

"“Evaṃ devāti” kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paccassosi. Atha kho Ānanda rañño Mahā-sudassanassa aparena samayena vassa-satassa vassa-satassa accayena dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni dve cattārīsaṃ nāga-sahassāni sakim sakim upatṭhānaṃ āgamaṃsu.

7. ‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vasa-sata-sahassānaṃ¹ accayena etad ahosi: “Cira-diṭṭho kho² me rājā Mahā-sudassano, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti.”

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī itthāgāraṃ āmantesi: “Etha tumhe sīsāni nahāyatha³ pītāni vatthāni pārūpatha,⁴ cira-diṭṭho⁵ no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evaṃ ayye⁶ ti” kho Ānanda itthāgāraṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā⁷ sīsaṃ⁸ nahāyitvā⁹ pītāni vatthāni pārūpitvā yena Subhaddā devī ten’ upasaṃkami.

‘Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ āmantesi: “Kappehi samma pariṇāyaka-ratana caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ. Cira-diṭṭho no rājā Mahā-sudassano, rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ dassanāya upasaṃkamissāmāti.”

“Evaṃ devī” ti kho Ānanda pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ Subhaddāya deviyā paṭissutvā caturaṅginīṃ senaṃ kappāpetvā Subhaddāya deviyā paṭivedesi: “Kappitā kho te devī caturaṅgini-senā, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasīti.”

¹ B^m K omit sata.

² B^{mp} K ciraṃ; S^c -diṭṭhi kho; S^{dt} -diṭṭhiko; B^m K diṭṭho kho; B^p ṭhito kho. *In the repetition all MSS. diṭṭho.*

³ S^c nahāyata; B^p nāyatam; B^m nhāyatha; K sīsa-nhāyatha (*and below*).

⁴ K pārupo (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K ciraṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} ayyā.

⁷ B^p paṭisutvā; K paṭissuṇitvā.

⁸ B^{mp} sīsāni.

⁹ B^m nhāyo; B^p nāyitvā.

8. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī caturaṅginīyā senāya saddhiṃ itthāgārena yena Dhammo pāsādo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Dhammaṃ pāsādaṃ abhirūhitvā yena Mahā-vyūhaṃ kūṭāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-vyūhassa kūṭāgārassa dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā atṭhāsi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano¹: "Kin nu kho² mahato viya jana-kāyassa saddo?" ti Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā nikkhamanto addasa Subhaddaṃ devīṃ dvāra-bāhaṃ ālambitvā ṭhitāṃ. Disvā Subhaddaṃ devīṃ etad avoca: "Etth' eva devī³ tiṭṭha, mā pāvisīti."⁴

9. 'Atha kho Ānanda⁵ rājā Mahā-sudassano aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi: "Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā⁶ sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpehīti."⁷

"Evaṃ devāti" kho Ānanda so puriso rañño Mahā-sudassanassa paṭissutvā Mahā-vyūhā kūṭāgārā sovaṇṇamayāṃ pallaṅkaṃ nīharitvā sabba-sovaṇṇamaye tāla-vane paññāpesi.

'Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano dakkhiṇena passena siha-seyyaṃ kappesi pāde⁸ pādaṃ accādhāya⁹ sato sampajāno.

10. 'Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddāya deviyā etad ahosi: "Vippasannāni kho rañño Mahā-sudassanassa indriyāni, parisuddho¹⁰ chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto, mā h'eva kho rājā Mahā-sudassano kālam akāsīti."

'Rājānaṃ Mahā-sudassanaṃ etad avoca: "Imāni kho¹¹ te¹² deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jivite apekhaṃ¹³ karohi.

¹ BB and K add saddaṃ sutvā.

² K adds so.

³ B^m devī.

⁴ B^m pāvisīti.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^m nīharitvā, and below.

⁷ B^m K paññapō.

⁸ B^{mp} K pādena.

⁹ S^d accādhāya; B^p acchādhāya.

¹⁰ K parisuddhāni.

¹¹ B^m K omit.

¹² S^d B^p omit.

¹³ S^d occasionally apekhakaṃ; S^t āpekhaṃ, and so afterwards; B^{mp} K throughout apekkhaṃ.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposathanāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha - camma - parivārāni dīpi - camma - parivārāni paṇḍu - kambala - parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Itthi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-

sandanāni kaṇṣūpadhārāni, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ karohi.

“Imāni te deva thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhaddābhīhāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ janehi, jīvite apekhaṃ kārohīti.”

11. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda² rājā Mahā-sudassano Subhaddaṃ³ devīṃ⁴ etad avoca: “Dīgha-rattaṃ kho maṃ⁵ tvaṃ⁶ devi iṭṭhehi⁷ kantehi manāpehi⁸ samudācaritvā,⁹ atha ca pana maṃ tvaṃ pacchime kāle aniṭṭhehi akantehi¹⁰ amanāpehi samudācarasīti.”

“Kathaṇ carahi taṃ deva samudācarāmīti?”

“Evaṃ kho maṃ tvaṃ devi samudācara: Sabbeḥ eva deva¹¹ piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva¹² sāpekho kālaṃ akāsi. Dukkha sāpekhaṃ kāla-kiriyā,¹³ garahitā ca sāpekhaṃ kāla-kiriyā.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ¹⁴ mā akāsi.¹⁵

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni¹⁶ Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ S^d abhihāriyittha; S^t abhihāriyittha; B^p atihariyati; B^m abhihariyati; K abhiharayittha. ² SS *omit*.

³ S^c Subhadda. ⁴ S^c devīṃ. ⁵ S^c man; S^t pana.

⁶ S^c taṃ. ⁷ S^c iddhehi; S^{dt} idhehi; B^{mp} iṭṭhehi.

⁸ S^{dt} *omit*; B^m piyehi man^o. ⁹ B^{mp} samudācarittha.

¹⁰ B^m *inserts* apiyehi. ¹¹ K *omits (here only)*.

¹² S^c āve; S^{dt} Ānanda deva. ¹³ B^{mp} kālaṃ, and below

¹⁴ K apekkhaṃ (and onwards).

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ S^{cd} B^m mā kāsi throughout; S^t in the first two clauses mā karohi, afterwards mā kāsi.

¹⁶ K pa down to mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni ¹ Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇamayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni sāramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohita-kūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇiratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddādevi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gaḥapati-sahassāni Gaḥapati-ratana pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anu-yuttāni Paṇḍāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṇṣūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

¹ K pa down to the first mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālīpāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha,¹ ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”

12. ‘Evaṃ vutte Ānanda Subhaddā devī parodi assūni² pavattesi. Atha kho Ānanda Subhaddā devī assūni pamajjitvā³ rājānaṃ Mahā-suddassanaṃ etad avoca : “Sabbeḥ’ eva deva piyehi manāpehi nānā-bhāvo vinā-bhāvo aññathā-bhāvo. Mā kho tvaṃ deva sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā, garahitā ca sāpekhasa kāla-kiriyā.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-kūṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahā-vyūha-kūṭāgāra-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-mayāni rūpimayāni dantamayāni saramayāni goṇakatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti nāga-sahassāni, sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇa-ālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valā-

¹ S° abhihariyittha ; B^m abhihariyati ; K abhiharayittha. See p. 197.

² S^{at} B^p both times assuni.

³ Sum pamacchitvā ; B^m puñjitvā.

haka-assarāja-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti maṇi-sahassāni Maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti itthi-sahassāni Subhaddā-devi-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-gahapati sahassāni Gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni Parināyaka-ratana-pamukhāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūlasandanāni kaṇṭhūpadhāraṇāni, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.

“Imāni te deva caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāya-pātaṃ bhattābhihāro abhihariyittha, ettha deva chandaṃ pajaha, jīvite apekhaṃ mā akāsi.”¹

13. ‘Atha kho Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano na cirass’² eva kalam akāsi. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gahapatissa vā gahapati-puttassa vā manuññaṃ bhojanam bhuttāvissa bhatta-sammado hoti, evaṃ eva kho³ rañño Mahā-

¹ MSS. akāsi.

² So S^{ct} B^p; S^d cirassen’; K ciram yeva; K (Si) cirass’ eva.

³ B^m K insert Ānanda.

sudassanassa mārānantikā¹ vedanā ahosi. Kāla-kato² Ānanda rājā Mahā-sudassano sugatiṃ brahma-lokaṃ uppajji.³ Rājā Ānanda Mahā-sudassano caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni kumāra-kīlikāṃ⁴ kīli,⁵ caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni oparajjaṃ kāresi, caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni rajjaṃ kāresi caturāsīti-vassa-sahassāni gihi⁶-bhūto Dhamme⁷ pāsāde⁸ brahmacariyaṃ cari.⁹ So cattāro brahma-vihāre bhāvetvā kāyassa bheda¹⁰ param maraṇā¹⁰ Brahmaloṇṇapago ahosi.

14. 'Siyā¹¹ kho¹² pana te Ānanda¹² evaṃ assa¹³: "Añño nūna tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣīti." Na kho¹⁴ pana taṃ¹⁴ Ānanda evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena rājā Mahā-sudassano ahoṣim.¹⁵

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni Kusāvati-rājadhāni-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassāni Dhamma-pāsāda-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahassāni Mahāvvyūha-kuṭāgāra-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahassāni sovaṇṇaṃ mayāni rūpunayāni dantamayāni saramayāni gonak-atthataṇi paṭalikatthataṇi kadali-miga-paccattharaṇāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ubhato lohitaṇṇapadhaṇāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-nāga-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṇ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Uposatha-nāgarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-assa-sahassāni sovaṇṇālaṇ-kārāni sovaṇṇa-dhajāni hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Valāhaka-assarāja-pamukhāni;

'Mama tāni caturāsīti-ratha-sahassāni siha-camma-

¹ S^{od} mārān-; K mar^o.

² S^{ct} add vā; K ca.

³ B^{mp} K upapajji.

⁴ SS kīlikāṃ; K kīlim.

⁵ SS kīli; B^m kili.

⁶ S^c B^m K gihi; S^d gihi; S^t

gihi; B^p gihi.

⁷ S^d dhammo.

⁸ S^d pāsāda.

⁹ B^p acari; K ācari.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^p rammaṇā.

¹¹ K adds nu

¹²⁻¹² S^{dt} panete Ānanda; B^p panatenananda; K pan Ananda.

¹³ S^d eva tassa *corrected to* etassa.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ B^{mp} K pan' etaṃ.

¹⁵ SS B^{mp} ahosin ti.

parivārāni vyaggha-camma-parivārāni dīpi-camma-parivārāni paṇḍu-kambala-parivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkāraṇi sovaṇṇa-dhajaṇi hema-jāla-paṭicchannāni Vejayanta-ratha-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-maṇi-sahassāni maṇi-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-itthi-sahassāni Subhadda-devī-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-gahapati-sahassāni gahapati-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-khattiya-sahassāni anuyuttāni pariṇāyaka-ratana-pamukhāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-dhenu-sahassāni dukūla-sandanāni kaṁsūpadhāraṇāni ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahassāni khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ ;

‘Mama tāni caturāsīti-thālipāka-sahassāni sāyapātaṃ bhattābhīhāro abhihariyittha.¹

15. ‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nagara-sahasanaṃ ekaṃ yeva² taṃ nagaraṃ hoti yaṇ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Kusāvatī rāja-dhāni.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pāsāda-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yaṇ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi yadidaṃ Dhammo pāsādo.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-kuṭāgāra-sahasānaṃ ekaṃ yeva taṃ kuṭāgāraṃ hoti, yaṇ tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi, yadidaṃ Mahā-vyūhaṃ kuṭāgāraṃ.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-pallaṅka-sahasānaṃ, eko yeva so pallaṅko hoti yaṇ tena samayena paribhuñjāmi yadidaṃ sovaṇṇamayo vā rūpimayo vā dantamayo vā sāramayo vā.

‘Tesaṃ kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-nāga-sahassānaṃ eko yeva so nāgo hoti yaṇ tena samayena abhirūhāmi³ yadidaṃ Uposatho nāga-rājā.

¹ So S^{ed} B^p -hārayo; S^t -hāriyittha; B^m K -harayittha.

² K ekaññeva. ³ S^c K abhiruhāmi, *and below*.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-assa-sahassānam, eko yeva asso hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Valāhako¹ assa-rājā.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-ratha-sahassānam eko yeva so ratho hoti yan tena samayena abhirūhāmi, yadidaṃ Vejayanta ratho.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-itthi-sahassānam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti yā maṃ² tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti khattiyāni³ vā velāmikāni vā.⁴

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti-vattha-koṭi-sahas-sānam ekaṃ yeva taṃ dussa-yugaṃ hoti yan tena samayena paridahāmi khoma-sukhumam vā kappāsika-sukhumam vā koseyya-sukhumam vā kambala-sukhumam vā.

‘Tesam kho pan’ Ānanda caturāsīti thālīpāka-sahas-sānam eko yeva so thālīpāko hoti yato nālīkodana-paramam bhuñjāmi tadūpiyañ⁵ ca sūpeyyam.

16. ‘Pass’ Ānanda sabbe te saṃkhārā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā. Evaṃ aniccā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ addhuvā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, evaṃ anassāsikā kho Ānanda saṃkhārā, yāvañ c’idaṃ Ānanda alam eva sabba-saṃkhāresu nibbinditum, alam virajjitum alam vimuccitum.

17. ‘Chakkhattum⁶ kho panāham Ānanda abhijānāmi imasmiṃ padese sarīraṃ nikkhipitam, tañ ca kho rājā vasamāno cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturato vijitāvī janapadatthāvariyaṃ satta-ratana-saman-nāgato, ayaṃ sattamo sarīra-nikkhepo. Na kho panāham Ānanda taṃ padesaṃ samanupassāmi sadevake loke

¹ S^c Valāho.

² S^d ma; B^{mp} K *omit*.

³ S^c khattiyāni, B^p khattiyāyini; B^m khattiyinī; K -yāyini.

⁴ S^c Velāmikāneva; B^p soyini vā; B^m Vessinī vā; K Vessāyini vā; K (Sī) Khattiyāyini vā Velānimikāni vā.

⁵ S^c B^m K tadūpiyañ.

⁶ S^c chakkhattu; S^d chakkattum; B^p chakkattu; K chakkhittum.

samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sa-
deva-manussāya yattha Tathāgato aṭṭhamam sarīram
nikkhipeyyāti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vatvā ¹ Sugato athâparam
etad avoca Satthā :

'Aniccā vata samkhārā uppādavaya-dhammino,
Uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesam vūpasamo sukho ti.'

Mahā-Sudassana-Suttantam
Niṭṭhitam.²

¹ K vatvāna.

² B^p K -suttam catuttham; B^m suttam niṭṭhitam
catuttham.

[xviii. Janavasabha Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālike¹ viharati Giñja-kāvasathe. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte² kālakate uppat-tisu³ vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti⁴-Vaṇsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha⁵-Sūrasenesu :⁶ ‘Asu amutra uppanno, ⁷asu amutra uppanno.’⁷ Paro-paññāsa Nālikeyā⁸ paricārakā abbhatītā⁹ kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā¹⁰ navuti Nālikeyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass’ antam karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nālikeyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā’ ti.

¹ B^m Nālike.

² S^{et} abbhatite ; Oldenberg, MV. i. 23, 5, abbhatitam.

³ S^{dt} -tisu : B^m K upapattisu, *and below* §§ 2, 3.

⁴ B^m Cetiya, *and below*. ⁵ B^m majjha, *and below*.

⁶ S^{cd} B^m K sura° ; S^t sūra° ; *and below*.

⁷⁻⁷ S^c omits ; S^t inserts by correction ; B^m K upapanno, *each time* ; B^m adds ti *after repetition*.

⁸ SS nadikā ; B^m nātikiyā (*and below*) ; K paññāsā nādo.

⁹ So SS B^m.

¹⁰ SS sādhitā ; *below* sādhika ; B^m K sādhikā cp. xvi. 2, 7.

2. Assosum kho Nādikiyā paricārakā: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kāla-kate uppattīsu vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno.¹ Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kāla-katā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā saka-dāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca-satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā'' ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha² veyyākaraṇam³ sutvā.

3. Assosi kho āyasmā Ānando: 'Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu⁴ vyākaroti Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Cetivañsesu Kuru-Pañcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu: 'Asu amutra uppanno asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kāla-katā pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmino, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antam karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā'' ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā ahesum pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha⁵-veyyākaraṇam sutvā' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: 'Ime

¹ B^m adds ti, and below.

² S^o pañham; K pañhā.

³ S^t veyyākk^o.

⁴ SS -isu.

⁵ K pañhā,

kho ¹ pana pi ¹ ahesuṃ Māgadhakā ² paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbhatītā kālakatā, suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā ³ Māgadhakehi ⁴ paricārakehi abbhatītehi kālakatehi. Te ⁵ kho pana pi ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrakārino. ⁶ Te abbhatītā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā, tesam p' assa ⁷ sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya suggaṭṭiṃ. Ayaṃ kho pana pi ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇāṇā c'eva jānapadāṇā ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittayamāna ⁸-rūpā viharanti : “Evam no so dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ ⁹ mayaṃ tassa dhammikassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu ¹⁰ viharimhāti.” So kho pana pi ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato” ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākatato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya suggaṭṭiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana sambodhi Magadhesu. ¹¹ Yattha kho pana Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, kathaṃ tattha Bhagavā Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana Māgadhake paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu na vyākareyya dīnamānā ¹² tena 'ssu Māgadhakā paricārakā.

¹⁻¹ B^m K panāpi, *and below*.

² K Māgadhikā, *and below*; *note*, Māgadhakātipi pāṭho. ³ S^c Māgadhā. ⁴ B^m Aṅga-Māg^o; K -ikehi, *and below*. ⁵ K tena, *and below* § 6.

⁶ K paripūrīk^o, *and below*. ⁷ B^m K pi 'ssa, *and below*.

⁸ S^c kittayamayāmāna, S^d kittasamāna, S^t B^m K kittiya^o. ⁹ SS eva.

¹⁰ So SS B^m (*below*, S^{dt} phāsuṃ); K phāsukaṃ.

¹¹ So SS *but afterwards* Māg^o.

¹² S^c dīnamānā; B^m dinamanā; K ninnamanā; K (Sī) dīnamānā; *and below*.

Yena kho pana 'ssu dīnamānā Māgadhakā paricārakā, katham taṃ¹ Bhagavā na vyākareyyāti ?'

5. Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhave paricārake ārabha eko raho anuvicintetvā, rattiyaṃ paccūsa-samayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Sutam² me taṃ bhante : Bhagavā kira parito parito janapadesu paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattisu vyākaroṭi Kāsi-Kosalesu Vajji-Mallesu Ceti-Vamśesu Kuru-Pāñcālesu Maccha-Sūrasenesu : "Asu amutra uppanno, asu amutra uppanno. Paro-paññāsa Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyaṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā. Sādhikā navuti Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ, saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino sakid'eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissanti. Sātirekāni pañca satāni Nādikiyā paricārakā abbhatītā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā, avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyaṇā" ti. Tena ca Nādikiyā paricārakā attamanā³ pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā.⁴

6. 'Ime kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Māgadhakā paricārakā bahū c'eva rattaññū ca abbhatītā kālakatā. Suññā maññe Aṅga-Magadhā⁵ Māgadhavehi paricārakehi abbhatītehi kālakatehi. Te⁶ kho pana pi bhante ahesuṃ Buddhe pasannā Dhamme pasannā Saṃghe pasannā, sīlesu paripūrākārino. Te abbhatītā kālakatā Bhagavatā avyākatā. Tesam p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo pasīdeyya, tato gaccheyya sugatim. Ayaṃ kho pana pi bhante ahosi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro dhammiko dhamma-rājā hito brāhmaṇa-gahapatikānaṃ negamaṇaṃ

¹ B^m K te.

² B^m sutametam.

³ SS *omit* ahesuṃ : K attamanā ahesuṃ.

⁴ B^m *adds* ti. ⁵ B^m *inserts* aṅga. ⁶ K tena, *as in* § 4,

c'eva janapadānan¹ ca. Api ssudaṃ manussā kittaya-māna-rūpā viharanti: "Evam no so² dhammiko dhamma-rājā sukhāpetvā kālakato, evaṃ mayaṃ tassa dhammi-kassa dhamma-rañño vijite phāsu viharimhāti." So kho pana pi bhante³ ahosi Buddhe pasanno Dhamme pasanno Saṃghe pasanno, sīlesu paripūrakārī. Api ssudaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Yāva maraṇa-kālā pi rājā Māgadho Seniyo Bimbisāro Bhagavantam kittayamāna-rūpo kālakato" ti. So abbhatīto kālakato Bhagavatā avyākato, tassa p' assa sādhu veyyākaraṇaṃ, bahujaṇo paśideyya, tato gaccheyya sugatiṃ. Bhagavato kho pana bhante sambodhi Magadhesu.⁴ Yattha kho pana bhante Bhagavato sambodhi Magadhesu, katham tattha Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya? Bhagavā ce kho pana bhante Māgadhaḥke paricārake abbhatīte kālakate uppattīsu na vyākareyya, dīnamānā tena 'ssu Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā. Yena kho pana 'ssu bhante⁵ dīnamānā Māgadhaḥkā paricārakā, katham taṃ⁶ Bhagavā na⁷ vyākareyyāti?

Idam āyasmā Ānando Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha Bhagavato sammukhā parikatham katvā utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkante ayasmato⁸ Ānande pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-cīvaram ādāya Nādikam piṇḍāya pāvisi. Nādiḥke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇḍakā-vasatham pavasitvā Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha aṭṭhi-katvā manasikatvā sabba-cetaso⁹ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi: 'Gatiṃ tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā' ti. Addasā kho Bhagavā Māgadhaḥke paricārake yaṃ-gatikā te

¹ K jāna-.

² SS omit evaṃ no so, § 4.

³ K omits.

⁴ SS Māg°, but in § 4 SS Mag°.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ B^m K te.

⁷ SS omit na; but S^t has an imperfect n after katham before taṃ.

⁸ B^m K āyasmante.

⁹ B^m sabbaṃ cetasā; K sabbaṃ cetaso, and in § 9.

bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.¹ Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayam patisallānā vuṭṭhito Giṇjakāvasathā nikkhamitvā vihāra²-pacchāyāyam³ paññatte āsane nisīdi.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'Upasantappadisso⁴ bhante Bhagavā, bhāti-r-iva Bhagavato mukha-vaṇṇo pasannattā⁵ indriyānam. Santena nūn' ajja bhante Bhagavā vihārena vihāsīti.'

9. 'Yad eva kho me tvam Ānanda Māgadhaḥke paricārake ārabha⁶ sammukhā parikatham katvā, uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkanto, tad evāham Nādiḥke piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā Giṇjakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhaḥke⁷ paricārake ārabha aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabba-cetaso⁸ samannāharitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim: "Gatim tesam jānissāmi abhisamparāyam, yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā ti." Addasam kho aham Ānanda Māgadhaḥke paricārake yam-gatikā te bhavanto yam-abhisamparāyā.⁹ Atha kho Ānanda antarahito yakkho saddam anussāvesi: "Janavasabho aham Bhagavā, Janavasabho aham Sugatāti." Abhiñāsi no tvam Ānanda ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā¹⁰ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti?'

'Na kho aham bhante abhiñāmi ito pubbe evarūpam nāma-dheyyam sutvā yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti. Api hi¹¹ me bhante lomāni natthāni "Janavasabho" ti nāma-dheyyam sutvā. Tassa mayham bhante etad ahosi: "Na

¹ B^m adds *fi*. ² S^d vihāram. ³ K cchāyayam.

⁴ S^d upasampassadisso; B^m upasantapatiso; K upasantapatisso; K (Sī) upasantappadisso.

⁵ B^m K vipasannattā. ⁶ So B^m K, SS omit.

⁷ K Māgadhiḥke. ⁸ B^m sabbam cetasā; K sabbam cetaso, and below. ⁹ B^m adds *ti*.

¹⁰ S^t sutam, but below sutvā; B^m K sutam, and below.

¹¹ B^m K ca.

ha nūna¹ so orako yakkho bhavissati yassidaṃ² evarūpaṃ nāma-dheyyaṃ³ yadidaṃ Janavasabho ti.”

10. ‘Anantarā⁴ kho Ānanda sadda⁵-pātubhāvā⁶ ulāra-vaṇṇo so⁷ me⁸ yakkho sammukhe⁹ pātur ahosi. Dutiyakam pi saddam¹⁰ anussāvesi: “Bimbisāro ahaṃ Bhagavā, Bimbisāro ahaṃ Sugata.¹¹ Idaṃ sattamaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa saṅghavyatam uppañjāmi. So¹² tato cuto manussa-rājā, amanussa-rājā¹³ divi homi.”

Ito satta tato satta saṃsārāni catuddasa

Nivāsam abhijānāmi yattha me vusitaṃ pure.

“Dīgha-rattam kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti.”

‘Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-khassa, abbhutam¹⁴ idaṃ āyasmato Janavasabhassa yak-khassa: ‘Dīgha-rattam kho ahaṃ bhante avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmīti’ ca vadesi,¹⁵ ‘Āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāyāti’ ca vadesi. Kuto nidānam pan’ āyasmā Janavasabho yakkho evarūpaṃ ulāram¹⁶ visesādhigamaṃ sañjānātīti?’

11. “Na aññattha¹⁷ Bhagavā tava sāsana, na aññattha Sugata tava sāsana. Yad-agge ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati ekantagato¹⁸ abhipasanno,¹⁹ tad-agge ahaṃ bhante dīgha-

¹ So S^{ed} K (Sī); B^m na hi nuna; K na hi nūna.

² B^m K yadidaṃ. ³ B^m K insert supaññattam.

⁴ K antarā. ⁵ K saddassa. ⁶ K -bhāvo.

⁷ B^m K omit. ⁸ SS ma. ⁹ S^{ed} pamukhe; S^d pamukho. ¹⁰ K All MSS. saddham. ¹¹ B^m -āti.

¹² K So ito cuto manussesu rājā bhavitum pahomi; K (Sī) So tato cuto manussā rājā amanussā rājā divi homi. ¹³⁻¹³ B^m bhavitum pahomi.

¹⁴ S^d abhibhūtam; K abbhūtam.

¹⁵ K pavedesi, and in the next clause. ¹⁶ K ulāra-.

¹⁷ K aññatra, and in the next clause.

¹⁸ SS ekantigato; B^m kato; K ekantato; K (Sī) ekantagato. ¹⁹ K abhippasanno.

rattam avinipāto avinipātam sañjānāmi, āsā ca pana me santiṭṭhati sakadāgāmitāya. Idhāham bhante Vessavaṇena¹ mahārājena pesito Virūḷhakassa mahārājassa santike kenacid eva karaṇīyena addasaṃ Bhagavantaṃ antarā magge Giṇṇakāvasatham pavisitvā Māgadhake paricārake ārabba aṭṭhikavā manasikavā sabba-cetaso samannāharitvā nisinnaṃ: 'Gatiṃ tesam, jānissāmi abhisamparāyaṃ, yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyāti.' Anacchariyaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhante yaṃ Vessavaṇassa mahārājassa yaṃ² parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā³ sutam sammukhā³ paṭiggahitaṃ 'yaṃ-gatikā te bhavanto yaṃ-abhisamparāyā ti.' Tassa mayhaṃ bhante etad ahosi: 'Bhagavantañ ca dakkhāmi idaṃ ca Bhagavato āroceyyāmi.' Ime kho⁴ bhante dve paccayā Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya pakkamituṃ.⁵

12. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase vassūpanāyikāya puṇṇāya⁶ puṇṇamāya rattiya kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁷ parisā samantato nisinnā⁸ honti,⁹ cattāro ca mahārājā¹⁰ catuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhataratṭho mahārājā pacchāmukho¹¹ nisinno hoti deve¹² purakkhatvā. Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūḷhako mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya Virūpakkho mahārājā puratthimābhimukho¹³ nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve

¹ SS -vanena; and subsequently. ² B^m K tassam.

³⁻³ K omits. ⁴ B^m K insert me.

⁵ B^m upasamkamituṃ. ⁶ K omits.

⁷ K^m K dibba-, and below. ⁸ B^m sannisinnā.

⁹ S^c hoti; B^m adds sannipatitā.

¹⁰ B^m K -jāno, and below.

¹¹ B^m pacchābhimukho; K pacchimābhimukho.

¹² K devehi, and subsequently.

¹³ So K; S^t B^m purattābhimukho.

purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā¹ honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā² honti³ cattāro ca⁴ mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesāṃ hoti āsanasmim. Atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsaṇaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmācariyaṃ caritvā adhunuppannā Tāvatiṃsakāyaṃ, te aññe deve atirocanti⁵ vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Tena sudaṃ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pītisomanassa-jātā: "Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asurakāyāti".⁶

13. Atha kho⁷ bhante Sakko devānaṃ Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi:

'Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,⁸
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammataṃ.
Nave va deve⁹ passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino
Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ¹⁰ caritvāna idhāgate,
Te aññe¹¹ atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyuna
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā¹²
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan'
ti.

¹ K nisinnā.

² B^m sannisinā.

³ B^m adds sannipatitā. ⁴ S^{cd} omit. ⁵ K ativirocanti.

⁶ S^c asukārāyāti; S^d K asurakāyāti; S^t asurakāyāyāti; B^m asurākāyāti.

⁷ B^m K kho, SS omit.

⁸ SS sa-indakā. See p. 221.

⁹ So S^{dt} K; S^c nave ca deve; B^m nave deve ca, and so at § 18. At § 18 SS nave va deve; K nave ca deve.

¹⁰ MSS. and K -cariyaṃ.

¹¹ S^c te vaṇṇa here but sabbe te at § 18; S^{dt} te v'aññe here but te aññe at § 18.

¹² S^c B^m sa-y-; K sah^o and so B^m K twice at § 18 and SS at § 21.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā: 'Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā 'ti.

14. Atha¹ bhante yen' atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, tam attham cintayitvā tam attham mantayitvā, vutta-vacanā pi tam² cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti, pacca-nusiṭṭha-vacanā pi tam³ cattāro mahārājā tasmim atthe honti sakesu⁴ āsanesu ṭhitā avipakkantā.

Te vutta-vākya rājāno paṭigayhānusāsaniṃ⁵

Vippasanna-manā santā atthamsu samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha kho bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi, obhāso pātur ahōsi, atikkamm' eva devānam devānubhāvaṃ. Atha⁶ bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi: 'Yathā⁷ kho mārisā nimittā dissanti⁸ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati, Brahmuno⁹ etaṃ pubba-nimittam pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.'

Yathā nimittā dissanti Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h' etaṃ nimittam¹⁰ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

16. Atha kho bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā¹¹ sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma¹² yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

Cattāro pi mahārājā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdiṃsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchi-

¹ B^m K add kho. ² B^m nām' idaṃ; K agrees with SS.

³ B^m nām' idaṃ.

⁴ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁵ S^d pariggay°; S^t paggay°; B^m K paṭigg°. See p. 225.

⁶ B^m adds kho, but not K. ⁷ S^d yatho; S^t yato; but see i. 220; ii. 225. ⁸ B^m inserts ulāro. ⁹ B^m adds h' (from the verse).

¹⁰ MSS. and K pubba-nimittam.

¹¹ B^m adds yathā.

¹² K yassāma, and below.

katvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.' Idam sutvā devā¹ Tāvatiṃsā ekaggā samāpajjimsu: 'Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.'

17. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, oḷārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā² pātu bhavati. Yo kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanīyo so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇa-viggaho manussa-viggahaṃ³ atirocati,⁴ evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa⁵ parisāyaṃ koci devo abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Sabbe va tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā⁶ pallaṅke na⁷ nisīdanti 'Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdis-satīti.'⁸ Yassa kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke⁹ nisīdati,¹⁰ ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto adhunābhisitto¹¹ rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ.

¹ So K; SS B^m omit.

² K abhinimminivā.

³ B^m K mānusaṃ.

⁴ B^m atiroceti.

⁵ B^m K tassaṃ.

⁶ S^c añjalikā, S^d pajalikā.

⁷ So SS *which vary afterwards*; K pallaṅke, *but in* § 18 -kena.

⁸ K nisīdis-sati.

⁹ S^c add na.

¹⁰ SS nisīdis-sati.

¹¹ K adhunāvasitto, *and in note* adhunābhisitto ti pi pāṭho.

18. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro oḷārikam attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā¹ kumāra-vaṇṇī² hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīdi. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena nisideyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena nisīditvā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

‘Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatam,
Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,³
Sugatasmiṃ⁴ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasasāyunā
Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgataṃ namassantā Dhammassa ca sudhammatan’
ti.

19. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsitha.⁵ Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro⁶ hoti viṣṭāro ca viññeyyo ca mañjū ca savanīyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā parisam kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena⁸ viññāpeti, na c’ assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

20. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro tettiṃse attabhāve abhinimminivā⁹ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

¹ K abhinimmitvā.

² K -vaṇṇo.

³ S^c B^m yasassine.

⁴ K Sagatasmi.

⁵ S^c rāhāsitha ; S^{dt} B^m bhāsitha *here and in* § 21.

⁶ S^{dt} *omit*.

⁷ S^d bandu, S^t bindū.

⁸ K *inserts* ca.

⁹ K abhinimmitvā.

pacceka-pallaṅkesu¹ pallaṅkena nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva² ca³ so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Ye hi keci bho⁵ Buddhā saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṃghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā silesu paripūrākārino, te kāyassa bhedā paramaṃ maraṇā appakacce Parinimmita-Vasavattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ uppajjanti, appakacce Nimmānarattinaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ uppajjanti, appakacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ⁶ . . . Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ . . . Catummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ uppajjanti. Ye sabbanihīnaṃ kāyaṃ paripūrenti, te gandhabba-kāyaṃ paripūrenti.’

21. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno⁷ Saṃkumārassa bhāsato ghoso⁸ yeva⁹ devo¹⁰ maññati¹¹ ‘Yo’yaṃ¹² mama pallaṅke, so yaṃ¹³ eko va¹⁴ bhāsātīti.’

Ekasmiṃ bhāsamānasmiṃ sabbe bhāsanti nimmitā,

Ekasmiṃ tuṇhīṃ āsīne sabbe tuṇhī bhavanti te.

Tadā su devā maññanti Tāvatiṃsā saṃvāyamaṃ,

Yo ayaṃ¹⁵ mama pallaṅke¹⁶ so ’yaṃ¹⁷ eko va¹⁸ bhāsātīti.

22. Atha kho bhante Brahmā Saṃkumāro ekante¹⁹ attānaṃ upasaṃhāsi,²⁰ ekante attānaṃ upasaṃharitvā

¹ B^m inserts pacceka-; K omits paccekapallaṅkesu, but follows with paccekapallaṅke.

² B^m K yāvañ.

³ K ce.

⁴ K -kampāya.

⁵ K bhonto.

⁶ B^m K repeat the whole clause.

⁷ SS -na; K brahmāsaṃkumārā.

⁸ S^c so, S^d soso.

⁹ S^c yevā.

¹⁰ S^c omits; B^m K devā.

¹¹ B^m K -nti.

¹² B^m yvāyaṃ.

¹³ B^m K svāyaṃ.

¹⁴ K ca.

¹⁵ SS yoyam, K yvāyaṃ.

¹⁶ K pallaṅkasmim.

¹⁷ K svāyaṃ.

¹⁸ K ca.

¹⁹ B^m K ekattena, and below.

²⁰ K -saṃharati.

Sakkassa devānam indassa pallaṅkena¹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva suppaññattā v’² ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā iddhi-pahutāya³ iddhi-visavitāya⁴ iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Katame cattāro? Idha bho bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti, viriya-samādhi⁵ . . . citta-samādhi . . . vīmaṃsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti. Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro iddhipādā paññattā iddhi-pahutāya iddhi-visavitāya iddhi-vikubbanatāya. Ye hi⁶ keci bho atitam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitam⁷ iddhi-vidham paccanubhosum, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi⁸ keci bho anāgatam addhānam samanā vā brāhmaṇā aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhossanti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Ye hi pi⁹ keci bho etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aneka-vihitam iddhi-vidham paccanubhonti, sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā. Passanti no bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā mama pi nam¹⁰ evarūpaṃ iddhānubhāvan’ ti?

‘Evaṃ Brahme’¹¹ ti.

‘Aham pi kho bho imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhi-

¹ S^t B^m pallaṅke pallaṅkena ; K pallaṅke.

² B^m c’ ; K p’ ; cp. § 20.

³ K bahulikātāya *and below* ; K (*note*) iddhipahutāyāti pāṭhena bhaviṭabbam.

⁴ K visevitāya, *and below note* iddhi-āsavitāyāti vā iddhi-visatāyāti vā pāṭho.

⁵ B^m K *repeat the clause after each*.

⁶ K pi (*but in* § 20 hi). ⁷ SS *omit here only*.

⁸ B^m K pi hi *and below*. ⁹ B^m pi hi.

¹⁰ B^m mam ; K *prints* mama pimam ; K (Sī) mamapi nam.

¹¹ B^m K Mahā-Brāhme.

pādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulī-katattā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo' ti.

23. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro abhāsīttha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā ? Yāvañ c’ idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāya. Katame tayo ?

‘Idha bho ekacco saṃsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, saṃsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgama yoniso manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattim¹ asamsaṭṭho viharati kāmehi, asamsaṭṭho akusalehi dhammehi. Tassa asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo² somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā³ pāmujjam⁴ jāyetha, evaṃ eva kho bho asamsaṭṭhassa kāmehi asamsaṭṭhassa akusalehi dhammehi uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena paṭhamo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

24. ‘Puna ca paraṃ bho idh’ ekaccassa oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe⁵ . . . citta-saṃkhārā appaṭippassaddhā honti. So aparena samayena ariya-dhammaṃ suṇāti, yoniso manasikaroti, dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati. Tassa ariya-dhamma-savanaṃ āgama yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipattim⁶ oḷārikā kāya-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti, oḷārikā vacī-saṃkhārā . . . pe⁷ . . .

¹ K Dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjati, *and below*.

² K bhiyyo *and below*. ³ K pamudā, *and below*.

⁴ K pāmojjam *and below* ; K note pāmujjantīti vā pāṭho.

⁵ K repeats appaṭippassaddhā honti.

⁶ K dhammānuddhammaṃ paṭipajjantassa.

⁷ Not in SS ; K repeats the clause.

citta-saṃkhārā paṭippassambhanti. Tassa oḷārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā, oḷārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā¹ pāmujjam² jāyetha, evaṃ eva kho³ bho oḷārikānaṃ kāya-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā oḷārikānaṃ vacī-saṃkhārānaṃ . . . citta²-saṃkhārānaṃ paṭippassaddhiyā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena dutiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

25. 'Puna ca paraṃ bho idh' ekacco 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam⁴ idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So aparena samayena ariyaṃ dhammam suṇāti, yoniso - manasikaroti, dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjati. So ariya - dhamma - savanaṃ āgamaṃ yoniso-manasikāraṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipattiṃ, 'idaṃ kusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ akusalan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'idaṃ sāvajjam idaṃ anavajjam, idaṃ sevitabbaṃ idaṃ na sevitabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇha-sukka-sappaṭibhāgan' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato avijjā pahiyati, vijjā uppajjati. Tass' avijjā-virāgā⁵ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Seyyathā pi bho mudā⁶ pāmujjam jāyetha, evaṃ eva kho bho⁷ avijjā-virāgā⁸ vijjuppādā uppajjati sukhaṃ, sukhā bhīyo somanassaṃ. Ayaṃ kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena tatiyo okāsādhigamo anubuddho sukhassādhigamāya.

¹ B^m pamudā.

² S^d pāmojjam.

³ So B^m K; SS *omit*.

⁴ K sāvajjan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, *and so throughout*.

⁵ B^m avijjāvirāgā, *and below*.

⁶ B^m K pamudā. ⁷ B^m *omits, but not K*. ⁸ B^m vitarā.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā - sambuddhena tayo okāsādhigamā anubuddhā sukhassādhigamāyāti.’

26. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā saṇaṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā ? Yāva suppaññattā v’¹ ime tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā kusalassādhigamāya. Katame cattāro ? Idha bho bhikkhu ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhataṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippassanno bahiddhā para-kāye nāṇa-dassanaṃ abhinibbatteti. Ajjhataṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhā domanassaṃ. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto tattha sammā samādhīyati sammā vipassīdati. So tattha sammā samāhito sammā vippassanno bahiddhā para-dhammesu nāṇadassanaṃ abhinibbatteti.

‘Ime kho bho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paññattā kusalassādhigamāyāti.’

27. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro abhāsitha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro bhāsivā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā ? Yāva suppaññattā v’² ime³ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena satta samādhī-parikkhārā⁴ sammā-samādhissa bhāvanāya⁵ samādhissa⁵ pāripūriyā. Katame satta ? Seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-

¹ B^m c’ ; K p’.

² B^m cime ; K pime.

³ Ang. iv. 40 ; comp. M. i. 301, Asl. 305.

⁴ B^m pari bhāv°.

⁵ B^m K omit.

ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati. Yā kho bho imehi satta¹. aṅgehi cittass' ekaggatā parikkhatā,² ayaṃ vuccati bho ariyo sammā-samādhī sa-upaniso iti pi saparikkhāro iti pi.³ Sammā-diṭṭhissa bho sammā-samkappo pahoti,⁴ sammā-samkappassa sammā-vācā pahoti, sammā-vācassa sammā-kammanto pahoti, sammā-kammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti, sammā-ājīvassa sammā-vāyāmo pahoti, sammā-vāyāmassa sammā-sati pahoti, sammā-satissa sammā-samādhī pahoti, sammā-samādhissa sammā-nāṇaṃ pahoti, sammā-nāṇassa sammā-vimutti pahoti.

‘Yaṃ hi taṃ bho sammā-vadamāno vadeyya : “Svākkhāto Bhagavatā⁵ dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko⁶ paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti,⁷ Apārūtā⁸ amatassa dvārā⁹ ti” idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya.¹⁰ Svākkhāto hi bho¹¹ Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opāyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi,¹² apārūtā¹³ amatassa dvārā.¹⁴

‘Ye hi keci bho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannā-

¹ S¹ sattahi *corrected to* satta ; B^m K Hardy sattah’.

² SS B^m parikkhattā ; K parikkhatā ; Sum. parikkhārā.

³ S^c *omits the second* iti pi.

⁴ K ca hoti, *and onwards*. ⁵ S^d Bhagavato.

⁶ S^d *omits* ; B^m opāneyyiko *and below*.

⁷ B^m viññūhi, *and below*. *It looks as if the sentence may have once ended with viññūhīti, as on p. 222 and often elsewhere.*

⁸ S^c apāyutā, *corrected to* apārūyutā ; S^d apārūpātā, *corrected to* apārūtā ; K apārūtā.

⁹ S^c dvāra, *omits* ti.

¹⁰ S^c *omits* idam . . . vadeyya ; B^m idam etaṃ, *etc.* ; K Idam eva taṃ Sammā-sambuddhe aveccappasādena samannāgataṃ, *etc.* ¹¹ K *omits*.

¹² SS vinnūhīti ; B^m -ñūhi ; *so* K here.

¹³ S^d apārūpā ; K apārūtā. ¹⁴ S^c dvāra ; B^m *add* ti.

gatā, ye hi¹ kec' ime opapātikā dhamma²-vinitā³
 sātirekāni catu-vīsati-sata-sahassāni Māgadhakā paricā-
 rakā abbhatitā kālakatā⁴ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parik-
 khayā sotāpannā avinipāta-dhammā niyatā sambodhi-
 parāyanā, ⁵atthi c' ev' ettha sakadāgāmino,

Athāyaṃ itarā pajā
 Puññābhāgā⁶ ti me mano⁷
 Saṅkhātum no pi⁸ sakkomi
 Musā-vādassa ottappan⁹ ti.'

28. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro abhā-
 sittha. Idam atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Saṇaṃkumārassa
 bhāsato Vessavanassa Mahārājassa evaṃ cetaso parivi-
 takko udapādi : 'Acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata
 bho, evarūpo pi nama¹⁰ ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ
 ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā
 paññāyissantīti.'

Atha bhante Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro Vessavanassa
 Mahārājassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Vessavanam
 Mahārājaṃ etad avoca :

'Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Vessavano Mahārājā ?
 Atītam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo ulāro satthā ahosi, evarū-
 paṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhānaṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhi-
 gamā paññāyimsu. Anāgatam pi addhānaṃ evarūpo
 ulāro satthā bhavissati, evarūpaṃ ulāraṃ dhammakkhā-
 naṃ, evarūpā ulārā visesādhigamā paññāyissantīti.'

29. Idam atthaṃ¹¹ Brahmā Saṇaṃkumāro devānaṃ
 Tāvatiṃsānaṃ abhāsi. Idam atthaṃ Vessavano Mahā-
 rājā Brahmuno Saṇaṃkumārassa devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ

¹ S^d omits ye hi ; S^t omits hi ; K B^m ye cime.

² S^c dhammā ; K dhamme. ³ B^m vinitā.

⁴ B^m kālaṅk°. ⁵ S^d Atth' ime 'v' ettha.

⁶ S^c bhāga. ⁷ K puññābhāgāti mama me.

⁸ K omits no pi. ⁹ B^m ottappan.

¹⁰ S^c omits pi nāma ¹¹ S^d B^m K insert bhante.

bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā¹ saparisāyaṃ² ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Janavasabho yakkho Vessavanassa Mahārājassa³ parisāyaṃ bhāsato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā Bhagavato ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ Bhagavā Janavasabhassa yakkhassa sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā sāmañ ca abhiññāya⁴ āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Idam atthaṃ āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato sammukhā sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā ārocesi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikaṇaṃ. Tayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c' eva phitañ ca vitthāritaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ ti.⁵

Janavasabha-Suttantaṃ
Niṭṭhitaṃ.⁶

¹ B^m K sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ (*twice, but not the third and fourth times*); K (Sī) sutvā sammukhā paṭiggahetvā.

² S^d yaṃ; B^m sayam; K sāyaṃ parisāyaṃ; K (Sī) saparisāyaṃ.

³ S^d inserts saṃ; B^m sayam; K sāyaṃ.

⁴ S^d pañña (*corrected to pañca*) abhiññā; S^{ct} pañca abhiññāya.

⁵ = XVI. 3, 35, 36 (*above* pp. 113, 114).

⁶ B^m K Janavasabha-Suttaṃ pañcamam.

[xix. Mahā-Govinda Suttanta.]¹

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkanta-vaṇṇo² kevala-kappaṃ Gijjhakūṭam³ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Yam me bhante devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā patiggahitaṃ,⁴ āroceṃ' etaṃ bhante⁵ Bhagavato ti.’

‘Ārocehi me tvaṃ Pañcasikhāti,’ Bhagavā avoca.

2. Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni, tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase pavāraṇāya puṇṇamāya rattiyaṃ kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā⁶ parisā samantato nisinnā honti, cattāro ca Mahārājā⁷ cātuddisā nisinnā honti. Puratthimāya disāya Dhatarattho Mahārājā pacchābhimukho⁸ nisinno hoti deve⁹ purakkhatvā.¹⁰ Dakkhiṇāya disāya Virūlhako Mahārājā uttarābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Pacchimāya disāya

¹ Referred to as a Jātaka at Jāt. i. 45, 46. See also iii. 469. Compare Mahāvastu iii. 197-240.

² S^c B^m vaṇṇā.

³ B^m -kuṭapabbatam.

⁴ B^m K -hitam.

⁵ B^m K omit.

⁶ B^m K dibba-.

⁷ B^m K rājāno, and below.

⁸ B^m pacchābhimukho, and so throughout.

⁹ B^m deva ; K devehi, and so throughout.

¹⁰ B^m pūrakkhitaṃ, and below.

Virūpakkho Mahārājā puratthābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Uttarāya disāya Vessavaṇo Mahārājā dakkhiṇābhimukho nisinno hoti deve purakkhatvā. Yadā bhante kevalakappā ca devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinā honti sannipatitā, mahatī ca dibbā parisā samantato nisinnā honti,¹ cattāro ca mahārājā catuddisā nisinnā honti, idaṃ tesāṃ² hoti āsanasmim, atha pacchā amhākaṃ āsanaṃ hoti. Ye te bhante devā Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā adhun-uppannā³ Tāvatiṃsa-kāyā,⁴ te aññe deve atirocanti vaṇṇena c' eva yasasā⁵ ca. Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā attamanā honti pamuditā pīti⁶-somanassa-jātā : “Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti,⁷ hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

3. Atha⁸ bhante Sakko devānam Indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pāsādaṃ⁹ viditvā imāhi gāthāhi anumodī :

‘Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,¹⁰
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatam,¹¹
Nave va¹² deve passantā¹³ vaṇṇavante yasassino,¹⁴
Sugatasmim brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.
Te aññe atirocanti¹⁵ vaṇṇena yasasāyunā,¹⁶
Sāvaka Bhūri-paṇṇassa visesūpagatā idha.
Idam disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,
Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan
ti.’

¹ B^m hoti. ² S^{cd} B^m nesam. ³ B^m K addhunūpap°.

⁴ B^m K -kāyaṃ. ⁵ B^m atiro centi deve nave yasasā.

⁶ B^m omits pīti, and so in § 4, but not in § 12.

⁷ SS paripūranti here ; -purenti in § 3.

⁸ B^m K insert kho. ⁹ B^m K sappasādaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS at pp. 212, 227, S^d here, and B^m K always.
S^t here sayindakā. S^c here and SS at p. 211 sa-indakā.
See Jāt. 5, 223, compared with 123 ; Mahāvastu iii. 203
has saśakrakā.

¹¹ B^m dhammatam.

¹² B^m naceca.

¹³ S^d pasannā ; S^t passante.

¹⁴ S^{ct} B^m -ine.

¹⁵ B^m -centi.

¹⁶ S^{cd} B^m -yunā ; S^t -yutā.

Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā : “ Dibbā vata bho kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā ti.”

4. Atha¹ bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam sampasādam veditvā deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

“ Iccheyyātha no tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti?”

“ Iccheyyāma mayam mārīsa tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sotun ti.”

Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo devānam Tāvatiṃsānam Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudābhāsi.²

5. “ Tam kim maññanti bhonto devā Tāvatiṃsā? Yāva c’³ assa so Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya⁴ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam, evam bahujana-hitāya paṭipannam bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram, n’eva atitāse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

6. “ Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo⁵ sandiṭṭhiko akāliko⁶ ehipassiko opāyiko⁷ paccattam veditabbo viññūhi.⁸ Evam opāyikassa dhammassa desetāram, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram, n’eva atitāse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

7. “ Idam kusalan ti kho pana⁹ tena Bhagavatā suppaññattam, idam akusalan ti suppaññattam,¹⁰ idam

¹ B^m adds kho.

² B^m pariyud° ; SS sometimes payirūpādābhāsi and payirudābhāsi. See § 12, 19.

³ S^d yāvam ; B^m yavañcabhogavā (the ā after bh being apparently crossed out) ; K yāvañceso Bhagavā.

⁴ S^d sukhānukampakāya ; B^m -kampāya, and below, and at § 13. ⁵ B^m dhammā. ⁶ S^{dt} omits.

⁷ B^m opāyiko. ⁸ SS viññūhīti. See pp. 217, 228.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ B^m K supañ°.

sāvajjam idam anavajjam, idam sevitabbam idam na sevitabbam, idam hīnam idam paṇītam, idam kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattam. Evam kusala-kusala - sāvajjānavajja¹-sevitabbāsevitabba - hīnappaṇīta - kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānam dhammānam paññāpetāram,² iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram, n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

8. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakam Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti,³ evam eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānam nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca' paṭipadā ca. Evam nibbāna-gāmini⁴-paṭipadāya paññāpetāram iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

9.⁵ "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipadānam khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ,⁶ te⁷ Bhagavā apanujja⁸ ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati. Evam ekārāmatam anuyuttam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n' eva atitaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

10. "Abhinippanno⁹ kho pana tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe¹⁰ khattiyā sampiyāyamāna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāram¹¹ āhāreti. Evam vigata-madam āhāram āhāriyamānam iminā p' aṅgena samannāgatam satthāram n'

¹ K -ānāvajja (see § 22).

² B^m pañāpet°; K paññāpet°.

³ Jāt. v. 496.

⁴ B^m K gāminiyā.

⁵ B^m places this section after § 10 (as at p. 229).

⁶ S^d B^m vusitam vataṃ.

⁷ B^m K tena.

⁸ B^m apanajja; S^{ed} anupajja. See § 24.

⁹ K abhinipphanno; K (note) abhinippanno ti vā pāṭho.

¹⁰ B^m paññe (in § 25 aññe without p').

¹¹ B^m āhāram āhāram (but not at § 25).

eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

11. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī yāthā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

12. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṃkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchaṃ vigata-kathaṃkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n' eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime kho bhante Sakko devānam indo devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.¹ Tena sudam bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā bhīyoso mattāya attamanā honti, pamuditā pīti-somanassa-jātā Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

13. Tatra kho² bhante ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu:—

"Aho vata mārisā cattāro Sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammaṃ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu:—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā cattāro sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ dhammaṃ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

Ekacce devā evaṃ āhaṃsu:—

"Tiṭṭhantu mārisā tayo sammā-sambuddhā. Aho vata mārisā dve sammā-sambuddhā loke uppajjeyyūṃ, dhammaṃ ca deseyyūṃ, yathariva Bhagavā. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ" ti.

¹ B^m parirūdāhāsi. See p. 222.

² B^m K omit.

14. Evaṃ vutte bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse etad avoca :—

“ Atthānaṃ kho etaṃ ¹ mārisā anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto sammā-sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ. N’etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Aho vata mārisā so ² Bhagavā appābādho appātaṅko ciraṃ ³ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya. Tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ” ti.

Atha bhante yen’ atthena devā Tāvatiṃsā Sudhammāya ⁴ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnā honti sannipatitā, taṃ atthaṃ cintayitvā taṃ atthaṃ mantayitvā vutta-vacanā pi taṃ ⁵ cattāro Mahārājā ⁶ tasmiṃ atthe honti, paccanusittha-vacanā pi taṃ cattāro Mahārājā tasmīṃ atthe honti sakesu ⁷ āsanesu thitā avippakantā. ⁸

Te vutta-vākya ⁹ rājāno patiggayhānusāsaniṃ

Vippasanna ¹⁰-manā santā atthamsu ¹¹ samhi āsane ti.

15. Atha ¹² bhante uttarāya disāya ulāro āloko sañjāyi ¹³ obhāso pātu ahosi atikamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Atha bhante Sakko devānam indo deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

¹⁴ “ Yathā kho mārisā nimittā dissanti āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavati Brahmā pātu bhavissati. Brahmuno etaṃ pubba-nimittaṃ pātubhāvāya yadidaṃ āloko sañjāyati obhāso pātu bhavatīti.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, Brahmā pātu bhavissati,

Brahmuno h’ etaṃ nimittaṃ ¹⁵ obhāso vipulo mahā ti.

¹ K panetaṃ. ² K adds ca. ³ B^m cīra. ⁴ B^m K -āyaṃ.

⁵ SS c’ idaṃ ; B^m p’ idaṃ, and so below. See xviii. 15.

⁶ B^m K -jāno, and below. ⁷ B^m K sakesu sakesu.

⁸ S^o avipakkantā ; S^d avikappakkantā (one p perhaps erased). ⁹ S^o vākyaṃ ; S^t B^m vākya.

¹⁰ B^m -nā.

¹¹ SS here atthāsu.

¹² K adds kho.

¹³ K sañjāyati (as in D i. 220).

¹⁴ D. i. 220 ; ii. 209.

¹⁵ All MSS. pubba-n^o.

Atha bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṣu: “Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ ¹ vipāko ² bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Cattāro ca Mahārājā ³ yathā sakesu āsanesu nisīdimṣu: “Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.” Idam sutvā ⁴ devā ⁵ Tāvatiṃsā ekaggatā ⁶ samā-pajjimsu: “Obhāsam etaṃ ñassāma, yaṃ vipāko bhavissati, sacchikatvā va naṃ gamissāmāti.”

16. Yadā bhante Brahmā ⁷ Sanamkumāro devānaṃ ⁸ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, olārikam attabhāvaṃ abhinimminivā ⁹ pātu bhavati. Yo ¹⁰ kho pana bhante Brahmuno pakati-vaṇṇo anabhisambhavanaṇiyo, so devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ cakkhu-pathasmiṃ. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocati ¹¹ vaṇṇena c’eva yasasā ca. Seyyathā pi bhante sovaṇṇo viggaho mānusaṃ viggahaṃ atirocati, evam eva kho bhante yadā Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, so aññe deve atirocativāṇṇena c’eva yasasā ca. Yadā bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ pātu bhavati, na tassa parisāyaṃ koci devo ¹² abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena nimanteti vā. ¹³ Sabbe ¹⁴ tuṇhī-bhūtā pañjalikā pallaṅkena nisīdanti: “Yassa dāni devassa icchissati Brahmā Sanamkumāro, tassa devassa pallaṅke nisīdissatīti.” Yassa ¹⁵ kho pana bhante devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke ¹⁶ nisīdati, ¹⁷ ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda-paṭilābhaṃ, ¹⁷ ulāraṃ so labhati devo ¹⁸ somanassa-paṭilā-

¹ S° B^m ya. ² S° visūko; S^{dt} omit; B^m K vipāko.

³ B^m K pi mahārājāno.

⁴ B^m disvā.

⁵ SS omit devā, see note ⁸.

⁶ ? ekaggatam: B^m K ekaggā.

⁷ So B^m K; SS omit.

⁸ So B^m K; SS omit.

⁹ K -nimmitvā.

¹⁰ B^m K yo; SS so.

¹¹ K ativirocati, and below.

¹² SS devā.

¹³ B^m vā manteti; K vā nimanteti.

¹⁴ B^m K add va.

¹⁵ S^{ct} yasmā; S^d tasmā.

¹⁶ So SS, B^m K.

¹⁷⁻¹⁷ B^m omits.

¹⁸ B^m devā.

bham. Seyyathā pi bhante rājā khattiyo muddhâvasitto adhunâbhisitto¹ rajjena, ulāraṃ so labhati veda²-paṭilābham, ulāraṃ so labhati somanassa-paṭilābham, evam eva kho bhante yassa devassa Brahmā Sanamkumāro pallaṅke nisīdati, ulāraṃ so labhati devo veda³-paṭilābham, ulāraṃ so labhati devo somanassa-paṭilābham.

17. Atha bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ sampasādaṃ veditvā antarahito imāhi gāthāhi anumodi :

Modanti vata bho devā Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,

Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatam,

Nave va deve passantā vaṇṇavante yasassino,

Sugatasmiṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritvāna idhāgate.⁴

Te aññe atirocanti vaṇṇena yasaṣāyunā

Sāvaka Bhūri-paññassa visesūpagatā⁵ idha.

Idaṃ disvāna nandanti Tāvatiṃsā sahindakā,

Tathāgatam namassantā dhammassa ca sudhammatan ti.

18. Idaṃ atthaṃ⁶ bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro abhāsīttha, idaṃ atthaṃ bhante Brahmuno Sanamkumārassa bhāsato aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti viassaṭṭho ca viññeyyo ca mañju ca savanīyo ca bindu⁷ ca avisārī ca gambhīro ca ninnādī ca. Yathā-parisaṃ kho pana bhante Brahmā Sanamkumāro sarena viññāpeti, na c' assa bahiddhā parisāya ghoso niccharati. Yassa kho pana bhante evaṃ aṭṭhaṅga-samannāgato saro hoti, so vuccati Brahmassaro ti.

19. Atha⁸ bhante devā Tāvatiṃsā Brahmā-Sanamkumāraṃ⁹ etad avocaṃ :

“ Sādhu Brahme,¹⁰ etad eva mayaṃ saṅkhāya modāma,

¹ K adhunâvasitto.

² B^m devada-.

³ B^m deva.

⁴ B^m āgato.

⁵ S^{dt} B^m visesup^o.

⁶ B^m imattam.

⁷ So S^{dt}; S^o bhindu.

⁸ B^m K add kho.

⁹ B^m K Brahmānaṃ San^o.

¹⁰ B^m Brahmo; K mahābrahme.

atthi ca Sakkena devānam indena ¹ tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhuccā vaṇṇā bhāsītā, te ca mayam saṅkhāya modā-māti.”

Atha kho ² bhante Brahmā Saṇṇakumāro Sakkaṃ devānam idaṃ etad avoca :—

“Sādhu devānam inda, mayam pi tassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe suṇeyyāmāti.”

“Evaṃ Mahā-Brahme” ti kho bhante Sakko devānam indo Brahmuno Saṇṇakumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathābhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi.

20. “Taṃ kim maññati bhavaṃ Mahā-Brahmā? Yāva ca so ³ Bhagavā bahujana-hitāya paṭipanno bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ, evaṃ bahujana-hitāya paṭipannaṃ bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampakāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya ⁴ deva-manussānaṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

21. “Svākkhāto kho pana tassa Bhagavato dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko paccattaṃ vedītabbo viññūhi. ⁵ Evaṃ opānāyikassa ⁶ dhammassa desetāraṃ iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n’ eva atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan’ etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

22. “Idaṃ kusalan ti kho pana tena Bhagavatā suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ akusalan ti suppaññattaṃ, idaṃ sāvajjaṃ idaṃ anavajjaṃ, idaṃ sevītabbaṃ idaṃ na sevītabbaṃ, idaṃ hīnaṃ idaṃ paṇītaṃ, idaṃ kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgan ti suppaññattaṃ. Evaṃ kusala-kusala-sāvajjānavajja ⁷ - sevītabbāsevītabba ⁸ - hīnapaṇīta-kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāgānaṃ dhammānaṃ paññāpetāraṃ, iminā p’ aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ, n’ eva

¹ SS indakena.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m yāvañcaso ; K yāvañceso.

⁴ SS omit sukhāya.

⁵ SS K viññūhīti ; B^m viñuhīti. See pp. 181, 222.

⁶ B^m opāneyyikassa.

⁷ K -ānāvajja. See § 7.

⁸ S^c -baṃ.

atītaṃse samanupassāma na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

23. "Suppaññattā kho pana tena Bhagavatā¹ sāva-kānaṃ nibbāna-gaminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Seyyathā pi nāma Gaṅgodakaṃ Yamunodakena saṃsandati sameti, evaṃ eva suppaññattā tena Bhagavatā sāvakānaṃ nibbāna-gāminī paṭipadā, saṃsandati nibbānañ ca paṭipadā ca. Evaṃ nibbāna-gāmini-paṭipadāya paññāpetāraṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

24.² "Laddha-sahāyo kho pana so Bhagavā sekhānañ c' eva paṭipādānaṃ khīṇāsavānañ ca vusitavataṃ, ³te Bhagavā apanujja ³ekārāmatam anuyutto viharati. Evaṃ ekārāmatam anuyuttaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi annatra tena Bhagavatā.

25. "Abhinippanno⁴ kho pana¹ tassa Bhagavato lābho, abhinippanno siloko, yāva maññe⁵ khattiyā sampiyāya-māna-rūpā viharanti, vigata-mado kho pana so Bhagavā āhāraṃ āhāreti. Evaṃ vigata-madaṃ āhāraṃ āhariya-mānaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

26. "Yathā-vādī kho pana so Bhagavā tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī. Iti yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādī evaṃ dhammānudhamma-paṭipannaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na pan' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā.

27. "Tiṇṇa-vicikiccho kho pana so Bhagavā vigata-kathaṅkatho pariyosita-saṃkappo ajjhāsayam ādi-brahma-

¹ SS omit these opening words ; B^m supaññattā kho pana Bhagavatā.

² B^m places this § after 25.

^{3,4} B^m so Bhagavā aparajja ; K tena Bhagavā apanujja ; SS te Bh^o anuppajja. See p. 223.

⁴ K abhinipphanno, and below. See § 10.

⁵ B^m aññe.

cariyaṃ. Evaṃ tiṇṇa-vicikicchāṃ vigata-kathaṅkathaṃ pariyosita-saṃkappaṃ ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ iminā p' aṅgena samannāgataṃ satthāraṃ n'eva atītaṃse samanupassāma, na paṇ' etarahi aññatra tena Bhagavatā" ti.

Ime¹ kho bhante Sakko devānaṃ indo Brahmuno Saṇḍakumārassa Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe payirudāhāsi. Tena sudāṃ bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumārō attamaṇo hoti pamudito pīti-somaṇassa-jāto Bhagavato aṭṭha yathā-bhucce vaṇṇe sutvā.

28. Atha bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumārō olārikaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinimmitvā² kumāra-vaṇṇī³ hutvā Pañcasikho devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ pāturaṃ ahoṣi⁴ vehāsaṃ⁵ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁶ nisīditvā.⁷ Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso supaccatthate vā pallaṅke same vā bhūmi-bhāge pallaṅkena⁸ nisīdeyya, evaṃ eva kho bhante Brahmā Saṇḍakumārō vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā ākāse antalikkhe pallaṅkena⁹ nisīditvā deve Tāvatisāne āmantesi :—

29. Taṃ kim maññanti bhonto¹⁰ devā Tāvatisāna? Yāva digha-rattaṃ mahā-paṇṇo ca so Bhagavā ahoṣi.

Bhūta-pubbaṃ bho rājā Disampatī¹¹ nāma ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Govindo nāma brāhmaṇo purohito ahoṣi. Disampatissa rañño Reṇu nāma kumārō putto ahoṣi. Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto ahoṣi. Iti Reṇu ca rājaputto Jotipālo ca māṇavo aññe ca chakkhattiyā¹² icc ete aṭṭha sahāyā ahesuṃ.

¹ S° icc eva.

² K abhinimmitvā.

³ K vaṇṇo ; K (Sī) vaṇṇī.

⁴ B^m K add so, *beginning a new sentence*.

⁵ S° vebhāraṃ ; S^d vebhāsaṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} B^m pallaṅke.

⁷ B^m K nisīdi.

⁸ So B^m here.

⁹ S^d pallaṅke.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhante.

¹¹ S^{ot} Disampatti, and S° frequently afterwards.

¹² S^d omits chak- ; B^m K chakkhattiyā. See p. 232.

Attha kho¹ ahorattānaṃ accayena Govindo brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Govinde² brāhmaṇe³ kālakate⁴ rājā Disampatī paridevesi :—

‘Yasmiṃ vata bho mayam⁵ samaye Govinde⁶ brāhmaṇe⁷ sabba-kiccāni samavossajjitvā pañcāhi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārema,⁸ tasmiṃ samaye Govindo brāhmaṇo kālakato’ ti.

Evaṃ vutte bho Reṇu rājaputto rājānaṃ Disampatiṃ etad avoca :—

‘Mā kho tvam deva Govinde brāhmaṇe kālakate atibālhaṃ paridevesi. Atthi deva Govindassa brāhmaṇassa Jotipālo nāma māṇavo putto paṇḍitataro c’eva pitarā alamattthadasataro c’eva pitarā.⁹ Ye pi ’ssa¹⁰ pitā atthe anusāsi, te pi Jotipālāssa’ eva māṇavassa anusāsaniyā’¹¹ ti.

‘Evaṃ kumārāti’ ?

‘Evaṃ devāti.’

30. Atha kho bho rājā Disampati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

‘Ehi tvam ambho purisa, yena Jotipālo¹² māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipālaṃ¹³ māṇavaṃ evaṃ vadehi : Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ, rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmantayati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālāssa māṇavassa dassana-kāmo’ ti.

‘Evaṃ devāti’ bho so puriso Disampatissa rañño paṭissutvā yena Jotipālo māṇavo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Jotipāla-māṇavaṃ etad avoca :—

‘Bhavam atthu bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ. Rājā Disampati bhavantaṃ Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ āmant-

¹ B^m K add bho.

² S^{ct} -o.

³ S^{ed} -o ; S^t -o corrected to -e.

⁴ S^c -o.

⁵ B^m mayasmim.

⁶ SS Govindo ; see Mahāvastu iii. 204.

⁷ SS Brāhmaṇo.

⁸ SS parivārema.

⁹ B^m ca, omitting eva pitarā.

¹⁰ K tassa.

¹¹ S^d K -īyā.

¹² B^m K add nāma.

¹³ SS B^m usually Jotipāla ; B^m thrice omits māṇavaṃ.

yati. Rājā Disampati bhoto Jotipālassa māṇavassa dassa-na-kāmo 'ti.

'Evam bho' ti kho bho Jotipālo māṇavo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena rājā Disampati ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Disampatinā raññā saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bho Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ rājā Disampati etad avoca :—

'Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Jotipālo māṇavo, mā¹ bhavaṃ Jotipālo anusāsaniyā paccavyābhāsi.² Pettike³ taṃ ṭhāne ṭhapayissāmi,⁴ Govindīye abhisīncissāmīti.'

'Evam bho' ti kho bho⁵ Jotipālo māṇavo Disampatissa rañño paccassosi.

31. Atha kho bho⁶ rājā Disampati Jotipālaṃ māṇavaṃ Govindīye abhisīnci, pettike ṭhāne ṭhapesi. Abhisitto Jotipālo māṇavo Govindīye pettike ṭhāne ṭhapito ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe anusāsi, te⁷ atthe anusāsati; ye pi 'ssa pitā atthe nānusāsi, te pi atthe nānusāsati. Ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante abhisambhosi, te pi kammante abhisambhoti; ye pi 'ssa pitā kammante nābhisambhosi te pi kammante nābhisambhoti. Tam enaṃ manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu : 'Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo, mahā Govindo vata bho brāhmaṇo' ti. Iminā kho etaṃ⁸ bho pariyāyena Jotipālassa māṇavassa Mahā-Govindo⁹ Mahā-Govindo tv eva¹⁰ samaññā udapādi.

32. Atha kho bho¹¹ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā¹² ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā te chakkhattīye¹³ etad avoca :—

'Disampati¹⁴ bho rājā jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako addha-

¹ S^t adds nava; B^m adds ne; K adds no.

² S^d paccavyābhāsi; S^t paccavyābhāsi. See § 37.

³ B^m vet^o.

⁴ B^m K ṭhapessāmi.

⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ B^m K add pi.

⁸ B^m eva; K evaṃ.

⁹ B^m omits mahā; K omits the second Mahā-Govindo. See A. 3. 373. Mhvst. 206. ¹⁰ B^m teva. ¹¹ B^m omits.

¹² S^d K cha khattiyā; B^m khattiyā omitting cha, and so all below § 33. ¹³ B^m sakhattiyā. ¹⁴ B^m K add kho.

gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana¹ bho² jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate, rāja-kattāro Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Āyantu bho³ bhonto, yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamatha, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ⁴ rāja-puttaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Mayaṃ⁵ bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā,⁶ yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ,⁷ yaṃ⁸ dukkho⁹ bhavaṃ,¹⁰ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ.⁷ Disampati¹¹ bho rājā jinno vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti."'

33. 'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhatiyā Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rāja-putto ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rāja-puttaṃ etad avocum:—

'Mayaṃ¹² bhoto Reṇussa sahāyā piyā manāpā appaṭikkulā, yaṃ sukho bhavaṃ taṃ sukhā mayaṃ, yaṃ dukkho bhavaṃ taṃ dukkhā mayaṃ. Disampati kho bho rājā jinno vuddho mahallako addha-gato vayo-anuppatto. Ko nu kho bho pana jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rāja-kattāro bhavantaṃ Reṇuṃ rajje abhisiñceyyuṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjaṃ labhetha, saṃvibhajetha no rajjenāti.'

'Ko no kho bho añño mama vijite sukhaṃ¹³ edheyyātha¹⁴ aññatra bhavantehi? Sacāhaṃ bho rajjaṃ labhissāmi, saṃvibhajissāmi vo rajjenāti.'

¹ B^m omits. ² B^m inserts rā (as if rājā, &c.).

³ So SS; B^m K omit. ⁴ S^{cd} Renu. ⁵ B^m K insert kho.

⁶ S^t B^m apaṭikkulā; SS below § 33 appaṭikk^o, but B^m appatik^o. In § 37 all have appaṭikkulō. ⁷⁻⁷ S^o omits.

⁸ S^t omits. ⁹ S^{dt} dukkhā. ¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavan.

¹¹ B^m K add kho; So SS below. ¹² B^m K add kho.

¹³ B^m sukho. ¹⁴ B^m bhavetha; K bhaveyyātha; K (Si) sumedheyyātha. See Dhp. 193; Jāt. i. 223; Vim. xvi. 4,

34. Atha kho bho ahorattānaṃ accayena rājā Disampati kalam akāsi. Disampatimhi raññe kālakate rājā-kattāro Reṇu rāja-puttaṃ rajje¹ abhisināsi. Abhisitto Reṇu rajjena pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te chakkhattiyā² ten' upasamkami, upasamkamitvā te chakkhattiye³ etad avoca :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena⁴ pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti. Ko nu kho pana bho jānāti? Madanīyā kāmā.⁵ Āyantu bhonto, yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasamkamatha, upasamkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ evaṃ vadetha: "Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanaṃ" ti?'

'Evaṃ bho' ti kho bho te chakkhattiyā Mahā-Govindasa Brāhmaṇassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasamkamimsu, upasamkamitvā Reṇu rājānaṃ etad avoca :—

'Disampati kho bho rājā kālakato, abhisitto bhavaṃ Reṇu rajjena, sarati bhavaṃ tam vacanaṃ' ti?

'Sarāma' ahaṃ bho tam vacanaṃ. Ko nu kho bho pahoti imaṃ mahā-paṭhaviṃ uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakataṃ mukhaṃ⁶ saddadhā⁷ samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajitun' ti?

'Ko nu kho bho añño pahoti aññatra Mahā-Govindena brāhmaṇena ti?'

35. Atha kho bho Reṇu rājā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :—

'Ehi tvaṃ ambho purisa yena Mahā⁸-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten' upasamkama,⁹ upasamkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ evaṃ vadehi: "Rājā tam bhante¹⁰ Reṇu āmantetīti."'

¹ SS omit.

² B^m sakhattiyā; K chakkhattiyā.

³ S^d khattiye.

⁴ B^m inserts so.

⁵ SS kālā. Sum. gives both. See Mahāvastu iii. 207.

⁶ Ibid. iii. 208.

⁷ S^d sattayā; B^m sattata.

⁸ B^m omits Mahā, ⁹ SS B^m mi. ¹⁰ B^m kaṃ Bhagavanta.

‘Evaṃ devo’ ti kho bho ¹ so puriso Reṇussa rañño paṭisutvā yena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca: ‘Rājā taṃ bhante ² Reṇu āmantetīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho ³ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa purisassa paṭissutvā yena Reṇu rājā ten’ upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitva Reṇunā raññā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ⁴ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ Reṇu rājā etad avoca:

‘Etu bhavaṃ Govindo imaṃ mahā-paṭhavim uttarena ⁵ āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhajatīti. ⁶

‘Evaṃ bho’ ti kho ⁷ Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Reṇussa rañño paṭissutvā, imaṃ mahā-paṭhavim uttarena āyataṃ dakkhiṇena sakaṭamukhaṃ sattadhā samaṃ suvibhattaṃ vibhaji, sabbāni sakaṭamukhāni aṭṭhapesi. ⁸

36. Tatra sudam majjhe Reṇussa rañño janapado hoti.

Dantapuram Kālingānam ⁹ Assakānañ ca Potanam ¹⁰
Māhissatī ¹¹ Avantīnam Sovīrānañ ¹² ca Rorukam ¹³

Mithilā ¹⁴ ca Videhānam Campā Aṅgesu māpitā,
Bārāṇasī ca Kāsīnam, ete Govinda-māpitā ti. ¹⁵

¹ B^m omits.

² B^m bhavantam.

³ B^m omits.

⁴ K adds bho.

⁵ S^c antarena.

⁶ B^m vijabhajituti; K vibhajetūti.

⁷ B^m K add bho.

⁸ B^m K paṭṭhapesi.

⁹ S^{dt} kalō.

¹⁰ S^d Potakā; S^t Potanā; B^m K Potanam; Mahāvastu iii. 208 Yotanam; Jāt. iii. 3 (comp. ii. 155) Potali; V.V.A., 259, Pota; Old. (Buddha, 408) Potanam.

¹¹ B^m māyayati; Old. Mahīyata; see S.N. 1011 and Mahāvastu iii. 208.

¹² K Socirānañ.

¹³ S^{dt} Rorūkam; B^m Roruṇam; Jāt. iii. 470 Roruvam; see Divy. 545.

¹⁴ SS Mithilāñ; Mahāvastu iii. 209 Mithilām.

¹⁵ Comp. Vimāna Vatthu Com. 82.

Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yathā sakena lābhena attamanā ahesum paripunṇa-saṃkappā : ‘ Yam vata no ahosi icchitaṃ yaṃ ākaṅkhitam yaṃ adhippetam yaṃ adhipatthitam, tam no laddhan ti.

Sattabhū Brahmadātto ca Vessabhū Bharato saha,¹
Reṇu dve ca² Dhataratthā³ tadāsum⁴ satta Bhār-
atā⁵ ti.

Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.⁶

37. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā yena Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo ten’ upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Mahā-Govindaṃ Brāhmaṇaṃ etad avocum : ‘ Yathā⁷ bhavaṃ Govindo Reṇussa rañño sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo, evam eva⁸ bhavam Govindo amhākaṃ pi sahāyo piyo manāpo appaṭikkūlo. Anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Govindo,⁹ mā no¹⁰ bhavaṃ Govindo anusāsaniyā paccavyāhā-sīti.¹¹

‘ Evaṃ bho’ ti kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo tesam channaṃ khattiyānaṃ paccassosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo satta ca rājāno khattiye muddhāvasitte¹² rajje anusāsī, satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle¹³ satta ca nahātaka-satāni¹⁴ mante vācesi.

¹ S° sahā.

² S° va ; K omits, but adds ca after Dhataratthā.

³ S° Dhatarattho ; S° gadharatthā ; B° Dhajataṭhā.

⁴ S° Dāsum ; B° tadāsu ; S° dasad°, corrected from datad°.

⁵ S° bhātarā ; S° bhārathā ; S° bārāthā ; B° bhāradhāti ; K bhāravāti.

⁶ In B°, K only. See Sum.

⁷ B° K add kho.

⁸ B° K eva kho.

⁹ S° omits.

¹⁰ SS bho.

¹¹ S° paccayavyasīti ; S° paccayāsīti ; B° paccabyā-hāsīti (sic) ; K paccabyāhāsīti. See p. 232.

¹² S° muddhāhasitte corrected to muddhābhisitte.

¹³ S° Brāhmaṇo mahāsālo ; B° Brāhmaṇa-sāle.

¹⁴ S° nahātasatāni ; B° K nhātaka°.

38. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa aparena samayena evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggaṇchi¹: 'Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti.' Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi: 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati,² karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Yannunāhaṃ vassike cattāro māse patisalliyeyyaṃ³ karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyeyyaṃ' ti.

39. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu rājā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Reṇuṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ: Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhihārenāti.' 'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

¹ B^m K abbhuggacchi.

² SS and Childers s.v. pati°; B^m and K paṭi°.

³ S° twice and S^t thrice kārūṇa-.

40. Atha kho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena te chak-khattiyā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā te chak-khattiye etad avoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum, karuṇaṃ jhāyaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

41. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo Brāhmaṇo yena satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā satta ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :—

'Mayhaṃ kho bho evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ kho Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse patisalliyati, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Tena hi bho yathā sute yathā pariyatte mante vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoṭha, aññaṃ aññaṃ ca mante vācetha. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bho vassike cattāro māse patisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhattābhīhārenāti.'¹

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

¹ SS B^m and K bhattāhārenāti here only.

42. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo ¹ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo etad āvoca : 'Mayhaṃ kho bho ti evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugato : Sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ passati, sakkhī Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ bhoti Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemi. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsaṃānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Icchāmi' ahaṃ bhoti vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyitum karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyitum. N'amhi kenaci upasaṃkamitabbo aññatra ekena bhaddābhīhārenāti.' ²

'Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.'

43. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo puratthi-mena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ ³ kārapetvā vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyi, karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyī, nāssuda ⁴ koci upasaṃkami aññatra ekena bhaddābhīhārena. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa catunnaṃ māsānaṃ accayena ⁵ ahud eva ukkaṇṭhanā ahu paritassanā ⁶ : Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ ⁷ Brāhmaṇānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhasaṃānānaṃ : Yo vassike cattāro māse paṭisalliyati karuṇaṃ jhānaṃ jhāyati, so Brahmānaṃ passati, Brahmunā sākaccheti sallapati mantetīti. Na kho panāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ passāmi, na Brahmunā sākacchemi, na Brahmunā sallapāmi, na Brahmunā mantemīti.

44. Atha kho bho Brahmā Saṃkumāro Mahā-Govindassa Brāhmaṇassa cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññā-

¹ S^c sādiso.

² So SS bhaddābhīh^o here and below.

³ B^m chanāgāraṃ.

⁴ S^{cd} nāssudha; B^m nassudha; K nāssa; K (Sī) nassu ca.

⁵ B^m chadhaccayena.

⁶ S^c parisattanā; S^t omits.

⁷ S^t taṃ.

ya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahma-loke antarahito Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa pamukhe pātur ahosi. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa ahud eva bhayaṃ ahu cham-bhitattam ahu lomahaṃso yathā tam adiṭṭha-pubbaṃ rūpaṃ disvā. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo bhito samviggo loma-haṭṭha-jāto Brahmānaṃ Sanamkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi:—

- ‘Vaṇṇavā ¹ yasavā sirimā, ² ko nu tvam asi ³ mārisa ?
 Ajānantā tam ⁴ pucchāma ⁵ katham jānemu tam
 mayam ?’ ⁶
 ‘Maṃ ⁷ ve kumāraṃ jānanti Brahma-loke sanan-
 tanam, ⁸
 Sabbe jānanti maṃ devā, evaṃ Govinda jānāhi.’ ⁹
 ‘Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ madhu-pākaṃ ca brahmuno,
 Agghe ¹⁰ Bhavantaṃ pucchāma. Agghaṃ ¹¹ kurutu ¹²
 no Bhavaṃ.’
 ‘Paṭigaṇhāma ¹³ te agghaṃ yaṃ tvaṃ Govinda bhāsasi. ¹⁴
 Diṭṭha-dhamma-hitatthāya ¹⁵ samparāya-sukhāya ¹⁶ ca,
 Katāvakāso pucchāssu yaṃ kiñci abhipatthitan’ ti.

45. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi : ‘Katāvakāso kho ’mhi Brahmunā Sanamkumārena. Kin nu kho ahaṃ Brahmānaṃ Sanamkumāraṃ puccheyyaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ vā atthaṃ samparāyikaṃ vā ti ?’

¹ S^{dt} *add* si. See Mhvst. iii. p. 211.

² S^d sirimā.

³ S^c āsi ; S^t asiri ; B^m asa.

⁴ B^m naṃtam ; S^{cdt} na or ta.

⁵ S^c -mi.

⁶ B^m K mayan ti.

⁷ B^m ma.

⁸ B^m sanantica.

⁹ B^m jānāhi.

¹⁰ S^c aggo ; S^d B^m agge ; S^t K agge.

¹¹ Mahāvastu (iii. 211) agraṃ (*twice*).

¹² B^m K kurutu, *always* ; SS *often* kurutu.

¹³ B^m K paṭiggo.

¹⁴ S^c bhasayi ; S^d sī.

¹⁵ K diṭṭhe dhamme hito.

¹⁶ B^m hitāya.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa etad
 ahosi : ‘ Kusalo kho ahaṃ diṭṭha-dhammikānaṃ atthā-
 naṃ. Aññe pi maṃ diṭṭha-dhammikaṃ atthaṃ pucchanti.
 Yannūnāhaṃ Brahmānaṃ Saṃkumāraṃ samparāyikaṃ
 yeva atthaṃ puccheyyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo Brahmānaṃ
 Saṃkumāraṃ gāthāya ajjhabhāsi :

‘ Pucchāmi Brahmānaṃ ¹ Saṃkumāraṃ
 Kaṅkhi ² akaṅkhiṃ ³ paravediyesu ⁴
 Katthaṭṭhito kimhi ca ⁵ sikkhamāno
 Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti ? ’ ⁶

‘ Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme ⁷
 Ekodibhūto karuṇādhimutto
 Nirāmagandho virato methunasmā
 Etthaṭṭhito ⁸ ettha ca sikkhamāno
 Pappoti macco amataṃ Brahma-lokan ti.’

46. ‘Hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ⁹ bhoto ājānāmi.¹⁰ Idh’
 ekacco appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ
 vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ
 pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñāti-parivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesa-massuṃ
 ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāri-
 yaṃ pabbajati. Iti hitvā mamattaṃ tāhaṃ¹¹ bhoto ājānāmi.

¹ S^{dt} Brahmā.

² S^t B^m -khi.

³ S^c omits ; S^d B^m -khi ; S^t -khī.

⁴ B^m pavarevediyesu.

⁵ SS Kimhi ci.

⁶ Scan macco ‘mata’ Brahmālokan.

⁷ So all MS and K. See Jāt. ii. 346 ; vi. 525, 531 ;
 and above p. 240.

⁸ SS khippaṭṭhito.

⁹ S^{cd} mamatta tāhaṃ ; B^m K hitvā mamattanti ahaṃ ;
 K (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ.

¹⁰ S^{cd} ajo, and so SS often below.

¹¹ B^m mamattanti bhahaṃ ; K mamattanti sahaṃ ; K
 (Sī) mamattaṃtāhaṃ ; mamattaṃtipadanti pana pāṭhena
 bhavitabbhaṃ.

‘Ekodibhūto ti cāhaṃ¹ bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araṇṇaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vana-patthaṃ² abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puñjaṃ.³ Iti ekodibhūto ti p’ahaṃ⁴ bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Karūṇādhimutto ti p’ahaṃ⁵ bhoto ājānāmi. Idh’ ekacco karūṇā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ⁶ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ⁷ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi⁸ sabbattatāya⁹ sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ karūṇā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahagagatena appamāṇena averena¹⁰ avyāpajjhena¹¹ pharivā viharati. Iti karūṇādhimutto ti p’ahaṃ¹² bhoto ājānāmi.

‘Āmagandhe va kho ahaṃ bhoto bhāsamānassa na¹³ ājānāmi.

‘Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme?

Ete avidvā¹⁴ idha brūhi dhīra.

Ken’ āvaṭṭā¹⁵ vāti pajā kuruṭṭharū¹⁶

Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmaloka¹⁷ ti.’

¹ B^m dāhaṃ ; K sahaṃ ; K (note) ekodibhūtotipadanti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

² S^t vanaspatiṃ ; B^m -pattaṃ ; K pathaṃ. See 1. 71 ; M. 1. 16. ³ K adds paṭisantīyati.

⁴ B^m omits p’ ; K sahaṃ.

⁵ B^m Karūṇedhimutto ti ahaṃ ; K sahaṃ.

⁶ S^d evaṃkaṃ.

⁷ S^d duti āgametu tīṇi māsāni āgametu, see § 54. The intervening passage occurs later, at end of § 61.

⁸ B^m omits. ⁹ S^d B^m sabbattatāya. ¹⁰ B^m omits.

¹¹ B^m abyāpajjh° ; K abyāpajh°.

¹² B^m karūṇedhimutto ti ahaṃ ; K sahaṃ.

¹³ SS and B^m omit ; K na ca.

¹⁴ B^m aviddhāra ; K aviddhā.

¹⁵ S^d āvaṭṭhā ; K āvuṭṭā.

¹⁶ S^d kuruṭṭha ; B^m kurutu ; K kururū (K Sī kuruṭṭharū).

¹⁷ All MSS. nīvuta- ; (and so at the end) ; K nīvuta.

‘Kodho mosa-vajjam¹ nikatī ca dobho²
 Kadariyatā³ atimāno usuyyā⁴
 Icchā vicikicchā para-heṭhanā ca
 Lobho ca doso ca mado ca moho
 Etesu yuttā anirāmagandhā
 Āpāyikā nīvuta-brahmalokā ti.’

‘Yathā kho ahaṃ bhoto āmagandhe bhāsamānassa
 ājānāmi, te na sunimmadayā⁵ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pab-
 bajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Yassa dāni bhavaṃ Govindo kālaṃ maññatīti.’

47. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena Reṇu
 rājā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Reṇu-rājānaṃ etad
 avoca: ‘Aññaṃ dāni bhavaṃ purohitaṃ pariyesatu, yo
 bhoto rajjam anusāsissati. Icchām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutam
 Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā
 agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā
 anagāriyan’ ti.

‘Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ Reṇuṃ bhūmi-patiṃ ahaṃ,
 Tvam pajānassu rajjena, nāhaṃ porohacce⁶ rame.’

‘Sace te⁷ ūnaṃ kāmehi ahaṃ paripūrayāmi te,
 Yo taṃ himsati vāremi bhūmi-senāpatī⁸ ahaṃ,
 Tvam pitā ’si⁹ ahaṃ putto¹⁰ mā no Govinda pajāhi.’¹¹

‘Na m’ atthi¹² ūnaṃ kāmehi himsitā¹³ me na vijjati
 Amanussa-vaco¹⁴ sutvā tasmā ’haṃ na gahe¹⁵ rame.’

¹ SS -vajja.

² So S^{ed}; B^m K dobbo.

³ S^d B^m kadariyathā.

⁴ S^d usūyā; B^m ussuyyā; K ussuyā.

⁵ B^m te nimmadayā.

⁶ B^m porohicce.

⁷ S^t nam; S^c tam.

⁸ B^m bhummi.

⁹ S^{ct} K omit.

¹⁰ K adds ca.

¹¹ S^c pajāhi; S^d pajahi; B^m pajahati.

¹² SS nacatthi; B^m namatti; K na matthi.

¹³ S^t B^m hisitā; S^{cd} himsikā; K himsito.

¹⁴ B^m -dhaco.

¹⁵ B^m gehe.

‘Amanusso katham-vaṇṇo,¹ kan² te attham abhāsatha,
Yam³ sutvā pajāhāsi⁴ no gehe amhe ca kevale.’⁵

‘Upavutthassa me pubbe yatthu-kāmassa⁶ me sato
Aggi pajjalito āsi kusapatta-paritthato.
Tato me Brahmā pātur ahu Brahma-lokā Sanantano,
So me pañham viyākāsi tam sutvā na gahe rame.’

‘Saddahāmi aham bhoto yam tvam Govinda bhāsasi,
Amanussa-vaco sutvā katham vattetha aññathā,
Te tam anuvattissāma⁷ satthā Govinda no bhava.
Maṇi yathā veluriyo akāco⁸ vimalo subho,
Evam suddhā carissāma Govindassānusāsane ti.’

‘Sace bhavam Govindo agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajis-
sati, aham⁹ pi agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi.¹⁰ Atha
yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

48. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te
chakkhattiyā¹¹ ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā¹² chak-
khattiye etaḍ avoca : ‘Aññaṃ dāni¹³ bhavanto purohitaṃ
pariyesantu, yo bhavantānaṃ rajje anusāsissati. Icchāmi
aham bho agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajituṃ. Yathā kho
pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te
na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāmi’ aham
bho agārasmā anagāriyan’ ti.

Atha kho bho chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apakkamma

¹ S^t vaṇṇe; S^d vanno.

² S^d B^m kin.

³ B^m K yañ ca.

⁴ S^t jahāti; S^d B^m K jahāsi; S^c jāhāsi.

⁵ B^m kevalam.

⁶ S^{cd} yamsukhāmassa; S^t yamsukāmassa; B^m yiṭha-
kāmassa; K yiṭṭhakāmassa.

⁷ SS anupabbajissāma, and so K and Sum as v. l.

⁸ S^c ako; S^d akākho; S^t akokho; B^m akāce; K akāse.

⁹ B^m K mayam.

¹⁰ B^m K pabbajissāma.

¹¹ B^m K cha khattiyā.

¹² B^m K insert te.

¹³ B^m repeats aññaṃ dāni; K inserts kho.

evaṃ samacintesuṃ : 'Ime kho¹ brāhmaṇā nāma dhana-luddhā, yaṇ nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ dhanena sikkheyyāmaṭi.'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : 'Samvijjati² kho bho imesu sattaṣu rajjesu pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ. Tato bhoto yāvatakena attho tāvatakaṃ āhareyyatan ti.³

'Alaṃ bho! Mama p' idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāpateyyaṃ bhavantānaṃ yeva vāhasā, tam⁴ ahaṃ yasaṃ⁵ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

49. Atha kho bho te chakkhattiyā ekamantaṃ apak-kamma evaṃ⁶ samacintesuṃ : 'Ime kho brāhmaṇā nāma itthi-luddhā. Yaṇ nūna mayaṃ Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ itthihi sikkheyyāmaṭi?'

Te Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhaṃsu : 'Samvijjante⁷ kho bho imesu sattaṣu rajjesu pahūtā itthiyo. Tato bhoto yāvatikāhi attho, tāvatikā āniyyatan'⁸ ti.

'Alaṃ bho! mama p' imā⁹ cattārisā bhariyā sādisiyo. Tā p' ahaṃ¹⁰ sabbā pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa, te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

¹ K adds kho.

² So B^m K ; SS -vijjanti.

³ B^m āhariyanti ; K āhariyatanti.

⁴ For vāhasā tam S^t has vātam ; B^m vā hotu tam ; K tathā sāpateyyaṃ. See Mil. 379, 430 ; Vin. iv. 158.

⁵ B^m K sabbāṃ.

⁶ S^d apakkamm'imaṃ ; S^t apakkammamimaṃ.

⁷ S^d yaṃvijjanto ; B^m K -janti.

⁸ S^t āniyya^o ; S^c an^o ; B^m aniyatanti ; K āniyatāti.

⁹ S^t maṃ cichamā tā ; S^d maṃ machamā tā ; S^t maṃ cajamānā ; B^m mama pi tā.

¹⁰ B^m K tāpāhaṃ ; K (Sī) tāpahaṃ.

50. 'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Sace jahātha ¹ kāmāni yattha satto puthujjano
 Ārabhavho ² dalhā hotha khanti-bala-samāhitā.
 Esa maggo uju maggo esa ³ maggo anuttaro
 Saddhammo sabbhi rakkhito Brahmaloḍḍapattiyā ti.'

51. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta vassāni āgāmetu, sattannaṃ vassānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta vassāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante satta vassāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko kho ⁴ pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇīyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbam, ⁵ kattabbam kusalam, caritabbam brahmacariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimadaya āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

52. 'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha vassāni āgāmetu pe pañca vassāni āgāmetu [pe] cattāri vassāni āgāmetu [pe] tīni vassāni āgāmetu [pe] dve vassāni āgāmetu [pe] ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetu. Eka-vassassa ⁶ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti ?

53. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho ekaṃ vassaṃ. Nāhaṃ sakkomi

¹ S^d chatha; B^m hetha; K pajahatha.

² S^{ctd} apabhavho; B^m ārambhavo; K ārambho.

³ SS visa.

⁴ SS me; B^m K nu kho; *in the repetition* §§ 54–55, ko kho pana. *So Sum here.*

⁵ S^d bodhabbam; S^c boddhabbam; S^t B^m bhoddhabbam; K voṭṭhabbam. *See A. iv. 136, 137.*

⁶ B^m K ekassa vassassa.

bhavante ekaṃ vassaṃ āgāmetuṃ. Ko¹ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ. Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmācariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāṃ' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo satta māsāni āgāmetu. Sattannaṃ māsānaṃ accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

54. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho satta māsāni. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante² satta māsāni āgāmetuṃ. Ko³ kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ? Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmācariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā āgāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāṃ' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

'Tena hi bhavaṃ Govindo cha māsāni āgāmetu pe pañca māsāni āgāmetu [pe] cattāri māsāni āgāmetu [pe] tīṇi māsāni āgāmetu [pe] dve māsāni āgāmetu [pe] māsaṃ āgāmetu [pe] addha-māsaṃ⁴ āgāmetu. Addha-māsassa accayena mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti?

55. 'Aticiraṃ kho bho addhamāso. Nāhaṃ sakkomi bhavante addhamāsaṃ āgāmetuṃ. Ko kho pana bho jānāti jīvitānaṃ?⁵ Gamaṇiyo samparāyo, mantāya bodhabbaṃ, kattabbaṃ kusalaṃ, caritabbaṃ brahmācariyaṃ, n' atthi jātassa amaraṇaṃ. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agārasmā ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāṃ' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ' ti.

¹ B^m K add nu.

² S^c bhavanto.

³ B^m K add nu.

⁴ K (note) aḍḍhamāsaṃ ti pi pāṭho. ⁵ So all MSS. and K.

‘Tena hi bhavaṃ¹ Govindo sattāhaṃ āgāmetu yāva mayā sake putta-² bhātaro rajje anusāsāma.³ Sattāhassa accāyena mayā pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.’

‘Na ciraṃ kho bho sattāhaṃ,⁴ āgāmissāma’ ahaṃ bhavante sattāhaṃ’ ti.

56. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena te satta brāhmaṇā mahā-sālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā satta brāhmaṇa-mahāsāle satta ca nahātaka-satāni etad avoca :

‘Aññaṃ dāni⁵ bhavanto ācariyaṃ pariyesantu,⁶ yo bhavantānaṃ mante vācessati. Icchāma’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissāma’ ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ’ ti.

‘Mā bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji,⁷ pabbajjā bho appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ⁸ mahesakkhaṇ ca mahālābhaṇ cāti.’

‘Mā bhavanto evaṃ avacuttha⁹ : “Pabbajjā appesakkhā ca appalābhā ca, brahmaññaṃ mahesakkhaṇ ca mahālābhaṇ cāti.” Ko nu kho bho añño¹⁰ mayā mahesakkhataro vā mahālābhataro vā. Ahaṃ hi bho¹¹ etarahi rājā ca raññaṃ Brahmā ca brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā ca gahapatikānaṃ, taṃ p’ ahaṃ sabbāṃ pahāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāmi. Yathā kho pana me sutāṃ Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunim-madayā

¹ S^c omits ; B^m bhava.

² SS putte.

³ B^m K anusāsissāma.

⁴ SS insert bho again.

⁵ S^d aññado ; S^t aññāni dāni.

⁶ SS ācariyapācariyesantu ; B^m ācariyapari^o.

⁷ SS pabbajito bho pabbajjā

⁸ SS and B^m sometimes brahmañña and put the adjectives in ā.

⁹ S^t avuttha. B^m K repeat the whole clause.

¹⁰ B^m K aññatra ; K (note) añño ti vā pātho.

¹¹ So SS B^m ; K ahaṃ vo ; K (Sī) ahaṃ hi bho.

agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti.

'Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

57. Atha kho bho Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo yena cattārīsā¹ bhariyā sādisiyo ten' upasamkami, upasaṃkamitvā cattārīsā bhariyā sādisiyo etad avoca : 'Yā bhoti naṃ² icchatī sakāni va³ nāti-kulāni gacchatu,⁴ aññaṃ⁵ bhattāraṃ pariyesatu.⁶ Icchāṃ' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitum.⁷ Yathā kho pana me sutam Brahmuno āmagandhe bhāsamānassa te na sunimmadayā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā, pabbajissām' ahaṃ bhoti agārasmā anagāriyaṃ ti.

'Tvam yeva no nāti nāti-kāmānaṃ. Tvam pana bhattā bhattu-kāmānaṃ. Sace bhavaṃ Govindo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, mayam pi agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissāma, atha yā te gati sā no gati bhavissatīti.'

58. Atha kho bho Mahā Govindo brāhmaṇo tassa sattahassa accayena kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbaji. Pabbajitañ⁸ ca pana Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ satta ca rājāno khattiyā muddhāvasittā satta ca brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā satta ca nahātaka-satāni cattārīsā ca bhariyā sādisiyo anekāni ca khattiya-sahassāni anekāni ca brāhmaṇa-sahassāni anekāni ca gahapati-sahassāni anekā⁹ ca itthāgārehi¹⁰ itthikāyo¹¹ kesa-massaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā Mahā-Govindaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitaṃ anupabbajimsu. Tāya sudam bho parisāya parivuto Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāma-nigama-rāja-

¹ S^c -risa ; S^t B^m K -risā.

² MSS. na.

³ SS pañ ; B^m omits ; K vā.

⁴ S^{cd} gacchatī ; K gacchantu (B^m gacchatu).

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ SS K -santu ; B^m -satu.

⁷ S^c pabbajissitum ; S^{dt} -jissatu.

⁸ SS tañ.

⁹ SS anekāni ; B^m anekahi.

¹⁰ So SS B^m ; K itthāgārā.

¹¹ B^m K itthiyo.

dhānīsu cārikam carati. Yam kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upasaṃkamati, tattha rājā va hoti raññaṃ Brahmā va brāhmaṇānaṃ devatā va gahapatikānaṃ. Ye ca¹ kho pana bho tena samayena manussā khipanti² vā upak-khalanti³ vā, te evam āhamsu: 'Nam' atthu Mahā-Govindassa brāhmāṇassa, nam' atthu satta-purohitassāti.'

59. Mahā-Govindo bho⁴ brāhmaṇo mettā-sahagatena cetasā⁵ ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁶ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā muditā-sahagatena cetasā upekhā-sahagatena cetasā⁷ ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā vihāsi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti udham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya⁸ sabbāvantam lokam upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā vihāsi, sāvakānaṃ ca Brahmaloḷa⁹-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesi.

60. Ye kho pana bho tena samayena Mahā-Govindassa brāhmaṇassa sāvakā sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu,¹⁰ te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ Brahma-lokaṃ upapajjimsu. Ye na sabbena sabbaṃ sāsanaṃ ājānimsu, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā app ekacce Paranimmita-Vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Nimmāna-ratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ

¹ B^m K *omit*. ² S^t khippanti. ³ S^c ukkhalanti.

⁴ B^m K *omit*. ⁵ K *inserts* averena abyāpajjhena.

⁶ So S^c *corrected to* -atthatāya; S^d B^m -atthatāya (*as at* p. 242).

⁷ B^m K *pa to the end of the section*.

⁸ So S^c, *again corrected as above, note* ⁶.

⁹ S^d -loke. ¹⁰ S^t jānimsu; S^{cd} ajō.

sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Tāvatiṃsānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjimsu, app ekacce Cātumma-hārājikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjimsu. Ye sabbe sabba-nihīna-kāyam paripūresum te gandhabba-kāyam paripūresum.

Iti kho bho¹ sabbesaṃ yeva tesam kula-puttānam amoghā pabbajjā ahosi avañjhā² saphalā sa-uddisā ti.³

61. 'Sarati tam⁴ Bhagavā ti?'

'Sarām'⁵ ahaṃ⁶ Pañcasikha. Ahaṃ tena samayena Mahā-Govindo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ.⁷ Ahaṃ tesam sāvakānam Brahmaloḥka-sahavyatāya maggaṃ desesiṃ.⁸ Tam kho pana Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati, yāvad eva Brahmaloḥkūpapattiyā. Idaṃ kho pana me Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati,⁹ ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ sammā-diṭṭhi sammā-saṃkappo sammā-vācā sammā-kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammā-vāyāmo sammā-sati sammā-samādhi. Idaṃ kho tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

62. 'Ye kho pana me Pañcasikha sāvakā sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti, te āsāvānam khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam

¹ B^m K pana.

² B^m K avajjā; K (note) avañjhāti vā avajjhāti vā pāṭho.

³ S^t sa-uddiyā; B^m sa-uddrayā; K sa-udrayā.

⁴ S^d kaṃ.

⁵ S^c sārām.

⁶ B^m K insert bho.

⁷ S^{dt} ahosi.

⁸ S^{ct} desesi.

⁹ B^m K insert katamañ ca tam Pañcasikha brahmacariyaṃ ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati?

abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye na sab-
bena sabbam sāsanaṃ¹ ājānanti appekacce pañcannaṃ
orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātikā
honti, tattha parinibbāyino anāvatti-dhammā tasmā lokā.
Ye na sabbena sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce
tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ
tanuttā sakadāgāmino honti sakid eva imaṃ lokam
āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karonti.² Ye na sabbena
sabbam sāsanaṃ ājānanti app ekacce tiṇṇam saṃyoja-
nānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā honti avinipāta-dhammā
niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā. Iti kho Pañcasikha sabbesaṃ
yeva imesaṃ kula-puttānaṃ amoghā pabbajjā avañjhā³
saphalā sa-uddisā 'ti.⁴

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Pañcasikho Gandhab-
baputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā
Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'
antaradhāyīti.

MAHĀ-GOVINDA-SUTTANTAM⁵

NIṬṬHITAM.⁶

¹ B^m K te. ² B^m K karissanti. ³ B^m K avajjā.

⁴ S^{cd} sariddāyati; S^t as before § 60; B^m K sa-udrayā.

⁵ MSS and K Suttaṃ.

⁶ B^m adds chaṭṭham; K chaṭṭham for niṭṭhitam.

[xx. Mahā-Samaya Suttanta.¹]

1. ²Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbehi' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi ³ devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ ca.

2. Atha kho catunnam Suddhāvāsakāyikānam devānam etad ahosi :

'Ayaṃ kho Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Mahāvane mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi sabbehi' eva arahantehi, dasahi ca loka-dhātūhi devatā yebhuyyena sannipatitā honti Bhagavantam dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṇ ca. Yan nūna mayam pi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkameyyāma, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavato santike pacceka-gātham ⁴ bhāseyyāmāti.'

3. Atha kho tā devatā seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham

¹ Edited by Grimblot, *Septs Suttas Pālis*, Paris, 1876, pp. 280-88, = Gr; by Frankfurter, *Handbook of Pali*, London, 1883, pp. 112-118 = F; *Anonymously in Colombo*, 1891 = Col; by Takakusu, *Pali Chrestomathy*, Tokyo, 1900 = Tak.

² §§ 1-3 in S. 1. 26.

³ Col -dhātūhi.

⁴ S^c -ekagāthā; S^d -ekagāthā; Gr F Tak and Feer (S. i. 26 in note), -ekam gātham; K (note) pāyato evaṃ; paccekagāthātipi pāṭhena panabhavitabbam.

sammiñjeyya, evam evaṃ¹ Suddhāvāsesu devesu antarahitā Bhagavato purato pātur ahaṃsu.² Atha kho tā devatā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthaṃsu, ekamantaṃ ñhitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, deva-kāyā samāgatā,
Āgat’ amha³ imaṃ dhamma-samayam dakkhitāye⁴
aparājita-saṃghan ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Tatra⁵ bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu cittaṃ⁶ attano
ujukam akaṃsu,
Sārathi⁷ va nettāni⁸ gahetvā indriyāni rakkhanti
paññitā ti.’

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Chetvā khilaṃ⁹ chetvā palighaṃ¹⁰ inda-khilaṃ
ūhacca-m-anejā,¹¹
Te caranti suddhā vimalā cakkhumatā sudantā susu-
nāgā ti.’

¹ B^m eva. SS F Col evam evaṃ, *and so* Trenckner *always (except M. 1. 205)*; B^m Gr Tak K evam eva.

² Gr Tak ahosum.

³ B^m F Gr Tak amhā *and so all MSS. at D. i. 18.*

⁴ S^d -āhe; B^m Gr -tāya, *note* -tāye; K dakkhitā yeva.

⁵ S^t *adds* kho.

⁶ S^d ttā.

⁷ S^d sar^o; S^t K -thī.

⁸ B^m nattāni; Gr nethāni (*note* nettāni).

⁹ SS B^m Gr Col khilaṃ; Gr (*note*) F Tak K khilaṃ.

¹⁰ K palighaṃ.

¹¹ K *and* Feer S i. 27, ohacca; Gr F Tak Col uhacca. See S.N. 1119 (*quoted* Kathā Vatthu 64).

Atha kho aparā devatā Bhagavato santike imaṃ gātham abhāsi :—

‘Ye keci Buddhama saraṇaṃ gatāse na te gaṃissanti apāyam,¹

Pahāya mānusaṃ dehaṃ deva-kāyaṃ paripūressantīti.’

4. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—

‘Yebhuyyena bhikkhave dasasu loka-dhātusu devatā sannipatitā² Tathāgataṃ dassanāya bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā ahesuṃ seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā, tesam pi Bhagavantānaṃ eta-paramā yeva devatā sannipatitā bhavissanti seyyathā pi mayhaṃ etarahi. Ācikkhissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni, kittayissāmi bhikkhave deva-kāyānaṃ nāmāni, desissāmi bhikkhave devakāyānaṃ nāmāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti.’

‘Evaṃ bhante ti’ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosuṃ.

Bhagavā etad avoca :—

5. ‘Silokaṃ anukassāmi; yattha³ bhumma tad assitā,
Ye sitā giri-gabbharaṃ⁴ pahitattā samāhitā
Puthū sihā va sallinā lomahaṃsābhisambhuno
Odāta-manasā suddhā vippasannā-m-anāvilā⁵

¹ So SS, all MSS. at Sum i. 233, and B^m Gr F Col Tak; K and Feer apāyabhūmim; K (note) sabbapotthakesu pāyato apāyanti pāṭho dissati. Divy, p. 195, has durgatiṃ.

² B^m K add honti. SS Gr F Col Tak omit it.

³ Gr Fr Tak yathā.

⁴ B^m Col Gr gabbhāraṃ; S^{ed} Tak Fr K gabbharaṃ.

⁵ So S^t Sum Gr; S^d K Col Tak Gr note vippasannam-; F vippassanaṃ; B^m omits m.

Bhīyyo ¹ pañca-sate ñatvā vane Kāpilavatthave.
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
 'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'
 Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

6. Tesam pātur ahū ² nāṇaṃ amanussāna dassanaṃ
 App eke satam addakkhum sahaṣsaṃ atha sattatiṃ ³
 Satam eke sahaṣsānaṃ amanussānaṃ addasaṃ ⁴
 App eke 'nantam addakkhum, disā sabbā phuṭṭā ⁵ ahū.
 Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna ⁶ cakkhumā
 Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :
 'Deva-kāyā abhikkantā te vijānātha bhikkhavo,
 Ye vo 'haṃ kittayissāmi girāhi anupubbaso.

7. Satta sahaṣsā va ⁷ yakkhā bhumā Kāpilavatthavā
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Cha-sahaṣsā Hemavatā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Sātāgīrā ti-sahaṣsā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

Icc ete soḷasa-sahaṣsā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
 Modamānā abhikkāmaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanaṃ.

¹ S^{cd} Col bhīyyo ; B^m K bhiyyo ; Gr F Tak bhīyo.

² S^c āhum ; S^d F Tak āhu ; S^t Col ahū ; B^m Gr K ahu.

³ S^c K sattariṃ ; B^m and Col in note sattari ; Gr F Tak
 sattati (note sattharuñ and sattatiṃ).

⁴ S^t F Tak addaṃsu.

⁵ S^d Sum B^m puṭṭā ; Col and Gr in note phuṭṭā.

⁶ B^m and Col in note pavekkhitvāna ; K (note) vavatthi-
 tvānāti vā pāṭho ; Fr Tak pavakkhitvāna.

⁷ Gr te ; F and Tak omit, and put ca after yakkhā.

8. Vessāmittā pañca-satā yakkhā nānatta-vaṇṇino,
Iddhimānto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Kumbhīro Rājagahiko Vepullassa nivesanaṃ,
Bhiyyo naṃ sata-sahassaṃ yakkhānaṃ ¹ payirupāsati,
Kumbhīro Rājagahiko so p'āga samitiṃ vanam.

9. Purimañ ca disaṃ rājā Dhataratṭho ² pasāsati,
Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati ³ Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,⁴
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Dakkhiṇaṃ ca disaṃ rājā Virūḷho taṃ ⁵ pasāsati,
Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Pacchimañ ca disaṃ rājā Virūpakkho pasāsati,
Nāgānaṃ va ⁶ ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.
Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Uttarañ ca disaṃ rājā Kuvero taṃ pasāsati ⁷
Yakkhānaṃ va ādhipati Mahārājā yasassi so.

¹ B^m yakkhā.

² All MSS. and editions except B^m Gr K add taṃ both here and in the Virūpakka verse.

³ B^m Gr (in note) F Tak adhipati, and so below.

⁴ K (note) aṭṭhakathāyaṃ sabbavāresu mahābalāti pāṭho. So Sum, on the recurrence of the phrase in Virūḷha's section.

⁵ Sum B^m Gr taṃ here; K tappasāsati.

⁶ Gr Fr Tak ca. All MSS., K and Col omit. In next stanza all omit it.

⁷ So SS B^m Gr; K tappasāsati.

Puttā pi tassa bahavo Inda-nāmā mahabbalā,
Iddhimanto jutīmanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino,
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ vanam.

Purimaṃ disaṃ Dhataratṭho dakkhiṇena Virūlhako
Pacchimena Virūpakkho Kuvero uttaraṃ disaṃ.
Cattāro te Mahārājā samantā caturo disā,
Daddallamānā ¹ aṭṭhaṃsu vane Kāpilavatthave.

10. Tesam māyāvino dāsā āgu ² vañcanikā saṭhā
Māyā ³ Kuṭeṇḍu Veṭeṇḍu ⁴ Viṭuc ca ⁵ Viṭucco ⁶ saha
Candano Kāmaseṭṭho ca Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca
Panādo Opamañño ca devasūto ca Mātali.
Cittaseno ca gandhabbo Nalo ⁷ rājā Janesabho
Āgu ⁸ Pañcasikho c' eva Timbarū Suriyavaccasā. ⁹
Ete c' aññe ca rājāno gandhabbā saha rājubhi
Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

11. Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā Vesālā ¹⁰ saha Tacchakā,
Kambalassatarā ¹¹ āgu Pāyāgā saha ñātibhi.
Yāmunā Dhataratṭhā ca āgu nāgā yasassino,
Erāvano mahā-nāgo so p'āga samitiṃ vanam.
Ye nāga-rāje ¹² sahasā haranti
Dibbā dijā ¹³ pakkhi visuddha-cakkhū

¹ B^m daddaḷamānā; K *note* dadaḷhamānātipi pāṭho.
See Vim. V. p. 85 and Hardy V. V. A. 48.

² K āgū, and below. ³ S^d B^m mayā.

⁴ S^t Vetēṇḍu and so Sum as v. l.

⁵ K Viṭū ca (Sum eko Viṭu nāma).

⁶ B^m Viṭuto; K Viṭuto.

⁷ Sum B^m Gr K Nalo; SS Fr Tak Nala-.

⁸ Fr Tak āguṃ; Gr Col āga.

⁹ B^m K -vacchasā; K (*note* Sī) suriyavaccasā (*see* p. 265).

¹⁰ Gr *text* Fr Tak Vesālā; Gr *note* Vesālā and Vesāli.

¹¹ S^d -narā. ¹² S^d rājā; B^m naga°; Gr nāgā raje.

¹³ Gr dvijā.

Vehāsayā te vana-majjha-pattā
 Citrā ¹ Supaṇṇā iti tesam nāmaṃ.
 Abhayan tadā nāga-rājānam āsi,²
 Supaṇṇato khemam akāsi Buddho.
 Saṇhāhi vācāhi upavhayantā
 Nāgā Supaṇṇā saraṇaṃ agamsu ³ Buddhaṃ.⁴

12. Jitā Vajira-hatthena samuddaṃ Asurā sitā
 Bhātaro Vāsavass' ete iddhimanto yasassino
 Kālakañjā mahābhimsā ⁵ asurā Dānaveghasā
 Vepacitti Sucitti ca Pahārādo Namuci saha
 Satañ ca Bali-puttānaṃ sabbe Veroca-nāmakā
 Sannayhitvā baliṃ senaṃ Rāhubhaddaṃ upāgamuṃ :
 'Samayo dāni bhaddaṃ te bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanam.'
13. Āpo ca devā ⁶ Paṭhavī ⁷ Tejo Vāyo tad āgamuṃ,
 Varuṇā Vāruṇā ⁸ devā Somo ca Yasasā saha,⁹
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyikā āgu devā yasassino.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanam.
14. Venhū ¹⁰ ca devā Sahaḷi ca Asamā ca duve Yamā,
 Candassūpanisā ¹¹ devā Candam āgu purakkhatvā,¹²
 Suriyassūpanisā devā Suriyam āgu purakkhatvā,¹³
 Nakkhattāni purakkhatvā ¹⁴ āgu Manda-valāhakā,¹⁵

¹ B^m Gr cittā; Gr note citra.

² Gr note K āsi.

³ B^m Gr note akamsu.

⁴ B^m Buddhi.

⁵ S^d B^m Gr note K -bhismā.

⁶ B^m devo.

⁷ All MSS. and Sum add ca.

⁸ S^d varuṇavaruṇā.

⁹ S^d yasasasasā.

¹⁰ S^d dvenhu.

¹¹ Gr Fr Tak upanissā. See A. iv. 351; S.N. p. 135.

¹² B^m pūrekhatvā; Gr purakkhitvā (note -khatvā);

K purakkhitā twice, but not the third time.

¹³ K -itā.

¹⁴ So K here.

¹⁵ S^d āgucchandavalāhakā.

Vasūnaṃ Vāsavo seṭṭho Sakko p' āga purindado.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

15. Ath' āgu Sahabhū¹ devā jalam aggi-sikhā-r-iva,

Ariṭṭhakā ca Rojā ca ummā-puppha-nibhāsino,

Varuṇā Saha-dhammā ca Accutā ca Anejakā,

Sūleyya-rucirā² āgu,³ āgu Vāsavanesino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto⁴ vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

16. Samānā Mahā-samānā Mānusa Mānussuttamā

Khiḍḍā-padūsikā⁵ āgu, āgu Mano-padūsikā,

Ath' āgu Harayo devā ye ca Lohita-vāsino

Pāragā Mahā-pāragā āgu devā yasassino.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

17. Sukkā Karumhā Aruṇā⁶ āgu Veghanasā saha,

Odāta-gayhā⁷ pāmokkhā āgu devā Vicakkhaṇā,⁸

Sadāmattā Hāragajā Missakā ca yasassino,

Thanayam āga⁹ Pajjunno yo disā abhivassati.

Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino

Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino

Modamānā abhikkāmuṃ bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
vanam.

¹ S^c -bhu.

² S^d Sul^o.

³ K *always* āgū.

⁴ Col. *nearly always* jutimanto.

⁵ S^d -dus; B^m -dos^o. See vol. i. p. 19.

⁶ K Arūṇā.

⁷ B^m odātavhayā. ⁸ S^{ed} vicakkhaṇā, but Col. has the ṇ.

⁹ S^{ct} aga; S^d bhāga; B^m Gr Col. āgu; K āgā, note yebhuyyena āgūti pāṭho dissati. See next page, note ⁸.

18. Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā Katṭhakā¹ ca yasassino,
 Lambitakā² Lāma-seṭṭhā Joti-nāmā ca Āsavā,
 Nimmāna-ratino āgu, ath' āgu Paranimmitā.
 Das' ete dasadhā kāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino
 Iddhimanto jutimanto vaṇṇavanto yasassino
 Modamānā abhikkāmum bhikkhūnaṃ samitiṃ
 vanam.
19. Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā sabbe nānatta-vaṇṇino,
 Nāmanvayena āgañchum ye c' aññe sadisā saha.
 'Pavuttha-jātiṃ akhilaṃ³ ogha-tiṇṇaṃ anāsavaṃ
 Dakkhem' ogha-taraṃ nāgaṃ candaṃ va asitātigaṃ.'⁴
20. Subrahmā Paramatto ca puttā iddhimato saha
 Sanaṃ-kumāro Tisso ca so p' āga samitiṃ vanam.
 Sahassa-Brahmalokānaṃ⁵ Mahā-Brahmā 'bhitiṭṭhati,
 Upapanno jutimanto bhismā-kāyo yasassi so.⁶
 Das' ettha issarā āgu pacceka-vasavattino,
⁷ Tesaṇ ca majjhato⁷ āga⁸ Hārīto parivārīto.
21. Te ca sabbe abhikkante sa-Inda-⁹ deve sa-Brahmake,¹⁰
 Māra-senā¹¹ abhikkāmi,¹² passa Kaṇhassa mandī-
 yaṃ.¹³

¹ Sum (according to a note in K) Kathakā.

² B^m Gr K Lambitakā.

³ K -jātimakkhilaṃ.

⁴ K asitātitaṃ; K note asitātiganti vā pāṭho.

⁵ Col. sahassaṃ.

⁶ S^t yasassino.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^c corrected from tesamajjhato; S^d tesamajjhagato; S^t tesam majjhato.

⁸ B^m Gr āgu; Gr note āga; K āgā; K note pāyato āgūti pāṭho dissatī.

⁹ S^t Col. sa-Inde; B^m Inda; Gr sa-Inda; Gr note sa-Inde; K sinde.

¹⁰ B^m sabrahmaṇe.

¹¹ S^t senām; S^d senaṃ; B^m Gr K senā.

¹² Col. abhikkāmum.

¹³ S^c -yā; S^d candisā; S^t B^m Gr K mandivaṃ.

'Etha gaṇhatha bandhatha ¹ rāgena baddham ² atthu
ve

Samantā parivāretha mā vo muñcittha ³ koci naṃ.'

Iti tattha Mahā-seno Kaṇha-senaṃ apesayi,

Pāṇinā talam ⁴ āhacca saraṃ katvāna bheravaṃ.

Yathā pāvussako megho thanayanto savijjuko,

Tadā so paccudāvatti saṃkuddho asayaṃvasi.⁵

22. Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya vavakkhitvāna cakkhumā

Tato āmantayi Satthā sāvake sāsane rate :

'Māra-senā abhikkantā, te vijānātha bhikkhavo.'

Te ca ātappam akarum sutvā Buddhassa sāsanaṃ.

Vita-rāgehi pakkāmaṃ na saṃ lomam pi ⁶ iñjayaṃ.

Sabbe vijita-saṃgāmā bhayātītā yasassino

Modanti saha bhūtehi sāvakā te jane sutā ti.

MAHĀ-SAMAYA-SUTTANTAṃ ⁷

NIṬṬHITAṃ.

¹ S^t bandatha.

² S^t B^m Gr K bandham.

³ B^m muñcatha ; Sum gives a v. l. muñcetha.

⁴ Col. thalam.

⁵ S^d B^m -vasi ; Gr note -vasi and -vase ; K -vase.

⁶ S^d sanamlomaṃhi ; S^c nasamlomaṃhi ; S^t Col saṃ-lomam pi ; B^m K nesam lomam pi. *The Sanna takes saṃ as belonging to iñjayaṃ.*

⁷ B^m K Col Suttaṃ (*but the Sanna in Col has sūtrānta, three lines below.*)

[xxi. Sakka-Pañha Suttanta.]

1. 1. Evam me sutam.

Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu ¹ viharati, pācīnato ² Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā ³ nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. ⁴ Tena kho pana samayena Sakkassa devānam indassa ussukkam udapādi Bhagavantam dassanāya.

Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahoṣi :
 “ Kahan ⁵ nu kho Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammā-sambuddho ti ? ” Addasā kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam Magadhesu viharantam, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Disvā ⁶ deve Tāvatiṃse āmantesi :

‘ Ayaṃ mārisā Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass' uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana mārisā mayan tam Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantam sammā-sambuddhan ti. ’

‘ Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti ’ kho devā Tāvatiṃsā Sakkassa devānam indassa paccassosum.

2. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikham Gandhabba-puttam āmantesi :

¹ S^d Māg-, see vol. i. p. 127. ² B^m pācin^o and below.

³ So SS Sum; B^m here Ambasaṇḍo below usually Sambasaṇḍo; K throughout Ambasaṇḍo.

⁴ See Fa-Hian, chap. xxviii. and Yuan Chwang chap. ix. Julien, “ Memoires,” ii. 58, conjectures Indraçilagouha; and Beal, ‘ Records,’ ii. 180, Indasailaguhā.

⁵ S^t B^m K kham. ⁶ B^m disvānam; K disvāna.

‘Ayaṃ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate Indasāla-guhāyaṃ. Yadi pana tāta Pañcasikha mayan taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇam¹ ādāya Sakkassa devānam indassa anucariyaṃ² upāgami.

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo devehi Tāvatiṃsehi parivuto Pañcasikhena Gandhabba-puttena purakkhato, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ evaṃ³ devesu Tāvatiṃsesu antarahito Magadhesu, pācīnato Rājagahassa Ambasaṇḍā nāma brāhmaṇa-gāmo, tass’ uttarato Vēdiyake pabbate paccuṭṭhāsi.

3. Tena kho pana samayena Vēdiyako pabbato atiriva⁴ obhāsa-jāto hoti, Ambasaṇḍā ca⁵ brāhmaṇa-gāmo, yathā taṃ devānam devānubhāvena. Api ‘ssudaṃ parito gāmesu manussā evaṃ āhaṃsu :

‘Āditt’ assu nāma ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, pajjhāyit’⁶ assu nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato, jalit’ assu⁷ nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato.⁸ Kiṃ su nāma’ ajja Vēdiyako pabbato⁹ atiriva¹⁰ obhāsa-jāto, Ambasaṇḍā ca brāhmaṇa-gāmo’ ti samviggaṃ lomahaṭṭha-jātā¹¹ ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

¹ S^d veluva pācīnaṃ ; S^c beluva-paṇḍu-viṇā ; B^m beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ; K veluva (so M. B. V. p. 31. See S. i. 122=Dhp. A. 255.)

² S^{cdt} anucciyaṃ.

³ B^m eva ; K eva kho.

⁴ S^t atīva.

⁵ B^m va.

⁶ SS pajjhāyati sajju ; B^m jhāyati ; K jhāyatassu.

⁷ S^d jalita su ; B^m jalatissu ; K jalatassu ; K (note) ; jhāyitassu . . . jalitassūtipi pāṭhadvayena bhavitabbaṃ.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ S^t atiriv’ ; B^m atiriya.

¹¹ S^t lomahaṭṭhā jātā.

‘Durupasaṅkamā kho tāta Pañcasikha Tathāgatā mādisena,¹ jhāyī jhāna-ratā² tadanantaram³ patisallinā.⁴ Yadi pana⁵ tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādeyyāsi, tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditam pacchā mayam taṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṅkameyyāma arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddhan ti.’

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Indasāla-guhā ten’ upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā: ‘Ettāvatā me Bhagavā n’eva atidūre bhavissati⁶ na accāsanne,⁷ saddaṇ ca kho sossatīti’ ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhito kho Pañcasikho Gandhabbaputto beluva-paṇḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesi imā ca gāthā⁸ abhāsi Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā⁹ arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā:

5. ‘Vandete pitaraṃ bhadda Timbaraṃ Suriya-vaccase,¹⁰ Yena jātā’ si kalyāṇi¹¹ ānanda-jananī mama. Vāto va¹² sedakaṃ¹³ kanto pāṇiyaṃ¹⁴ va pipāsino¹⁵ Aṅgīrasī¹⁶ piyā me’ si dhammo arahatāṃ iva,¹⁷

¹ S^c omits; S^d jhādisena.

² S^{cd} -vataṃ.

³ S^c udantarāja; S^d udantaram; B^m tadantaram.

⁴ K paṭisallinā (see D. i. 134; M. i. 526; S. v. 12, 13; A. iv. 120).

⁵ B^m K add tvam.

⁶ K kho vasati.

⁷ B^m nāccāsanne; K nāccāsane.

⁸ K gāthāyo as B^m at end of § 6.

⁹ B^m K add saṃghūpasamhitā; K (Sī) saṃghūpasamhitāti pāṭho na dissati.

¹⁰ B^m sūriyavaccase; K suriyavaccase; K (Sī) suriya-vaccase. See D. i. 114, and ii. 258.

¹¹ SS kalyāṇi (all five times); B^m twice i. K i throughout.

¹² SS Pāto ca.

¹³ So all MSS. and K; Sum sedanaṃ (for sedānaṃ.)

¹⁴ S^c adds yaṃ; B^m pāṇiyaṃ.

¹⁵ B^m K pipāsato.

¹⁶ B^m aṅgīrasmiṃ; K aṅgīraṃsī.

¹⁷ S^c arahāṃ iva; B^m arahatammiva; K arahataṃ iva.

Yam me atthi katam puññam asmim puthuvi-
maṇḍale,¹

Tam me sabbaṅga-kalyāṇi tayā saddhim vipacca-
tam.

Sakya-putto va jhānena ekodi² nipako³ sato
Amataṃ muni jigimsāno⁴ tam aham⁵ Suriya-
vaccase.⁶

Yathā pi muni nandeyya patvā sambodhim uttamam,
Evaṃ nandeyya⁷ kalyāṇi missī-bhāvaṃ⁸ gato tayā.
Sakko ca⁹ me varam dajjā¹⁰ Tāvatiṃsānam issaro,
Tāham¹¹ bhaddē¹² vareyyāhe evaṃ kāmo daḥho mama.
Sālam va na¹³ ciraṃ phullam pitaram te sumedhase
Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisi¹⁴ pajā ti.'

6. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Pañcasikham Gandhabbaput-
tam etad avoca :

'Saṃsandati kho pana¹⁵ te Pañcasikha tantissaro gītas-
sarena gītassaro ca tantissarena, na ca pana te Pañcasikha
tantissaro ativaṇṇati gītassaram, gītassaro vā tantissa-
ram. Kadā samyūlhā¹⁶ pana te¹⁷ Pañcasikha imā gāthā
Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā¹⁸ arahantūpasam-
hitā kāmūpasamhitā ti?'

'Ekam ida¹⁹ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ
viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapāla-nigrodha-mūle²⁰

¹ B^m pathavi-; K paṭhavi. See Jāt. v. 156.

² SS eko va.

³ B^m nipakā.

⁴ S^c jimsāno; B^m jigisāgino.

⁵ B^m ahī.

⁶ S^{dt} vaccaye; B^m K vacchase.

⁷ B^m K nandeyyam.

⁸ SS B^m missi-; K missa-. See Jāt. ii. 330, iv. 471.

⁹ B^m K ce.

¹⁰ S^d dajja.

¹¹ S^c tasam.

¹² B^m bhaddena.

¹³ S^c K sālavanam.

¹⁴ S^{dt} yetādisi; B^m sethādisi.

¹⁵ B^m K omit.

¹⁶ S^d samulo; S^t sasulo; B^m samyulā. See M. i. 386, 562.

¹⁷ SS tā; B^m panāte.

¹⁸ B^m K add samghūpasamhitā (see end of § 4).

¹⁹ S^{et} B^m K idāham; S^t idam. See § 9.

²⁰ B^m K nigrodhe.

paṭhamâbhisambuddho. Tena kho panâhaṃ bhante samayena, Bhaddā¹ nāma Suriya-vaccasā² Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño dhītā, tam abhikaṃkhāmi.³ Sā⁴ kho pana bhante bhaginī⁵ parakāminī hoti, Sikhaddhi⁶ nāma Mātālissa saṅgāhakassa⁷ putto, tam abhikaṃkhati.⁸ Yato kho ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhaginim nālatthaṃ kenaci pariyāyena, athāhaṃ beluva-panḍu-viṇaṃ ādāya yena Timbaruno Gandhabba-rañño nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṃkamim, upasaṃkamtivā beluva-panḍu-viṇaṃ assāvesim, imā ca⁹ gāthā¹⁰ abhāsim Buddhūpasamhitā dhammūpasamhitā¹¹ arahantūpasamhitā kāmūpasamhitā :—

7. 'Vande te pitaraṃ bhadde Timbaraṃ¹² Suriya-vaccase¹³

Yena jātā' si kalyaṇi ānanda-jananī mama.

. . . pe . . .

Sālaṃ va na¹⁴ ciraṃ phullaṃ pitaraṃ te sumedhase Vandamāno namassāmi yassa s'etādisī pajā ti.'

'Evaṃ vutte bhante Bhaddā Suriya-vaccasā maṃ etad avoca :

“Na kho me mārisa so Bhagavā sammukhā diṭṭho, api ca suto yeva me so Bhagavā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ Sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ upanaccantiyā. Yato kho tvaṃ mārisa taṃ Bhagavantaṃ kittesi, hotu no ajja samāgamo ti.”

¹ S^t gandada ; S^{ed} handadā.

² S^d -vaccasaṃ ; B^m sūriyacchesā ; K -vacchasā.

³ S^d abhikkhāmi ; B^m K ābhikaṃkhāmi.

⁴ S^{ed} sa ; K *prints* sakho. ⁵ SS -ni ; B^m bhaginī.

⁶ S^t Sakh^o. ⁷ See A. iv. 90, 470 ; Jāt. ii, 257, iv. 63.

⁸ S^d abhikkhati ; S^t abhikaṃkhanti ; B^m K tamābhik^o.

⁹ K *omits*. ¹⁰ B^m gāthāyo, as K at end of § 4.

¹¹ B^m K *add* saṃghūpasamhitā. ¹² SS -ru.

¹³ B^m K vacchase. ¹⁴ S^{dt} B^m vana ; K sālavanaṃ.

‘So yeva no bhante tassā¹ bhaginiyā saddhiṃ samā-gamo ahosi, na ca dāni, tato pacchā ti.’

8. Atha kho Sakkassa devānam indassa etad ahosi :

‘Paṭisammodati kho² Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Bhagavatā, Bhagavā ca Pañcasikhenāti.’

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ Gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

‘Abhivādehi me tvam tāta Pañcasikha Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.

‘Evaṃ bhaddan tavāti’ kho Pañcasikho Gandhabba-putto Sakkassa devānam indassa paṭissutvā Bhagavantam abhivādesi :

‘Sakko bhante devānam Indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.’

‘³ Sukhī hotu Pañcasikha Sakko devānam indo sāmacco saparijano, sukha-kāmā hi deva manussā Asurā Nāgā Gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthu-kāyā ti.’

Evañ ca pana Tathāgatā evarūpe⁴ mahesakkhe⁵ abhivadanti. Abhivādito⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi, devā pi Tāvatiṃsā Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhamsu, Pañcasikho pi Gandhabba-putto Indasāla-guham pavisitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi.

9. Tena kho pana samayena Indasāla-guhā visamā yanti samā⁷ sampādi,⁸ sambādha⁹ yanti urundā¹⁰ sampādi,¹¹ andha-kāra-guhāyaṃ¹² āloko udapādi, yathā taṃ

¹ B^m tāya.

² B^m omits.

³ B^m inserts evaṃ.

⁴ B^m K add yakkhe.

⁵ SS evape.

⁶ S^t K -vadito ; S^{cd} -vadato.

⁷ S^d repeats.

⁸ B^m K samapādi both times.

⁹ SS sambādha ; B^m -bādā ; K -bādā.

¹⁰ S^t urunda ; K santi uruddhā ; K (Sī) urundā.

¹¹ B^m K sampādi.

¹² B^m K -kāro go ; B^m adds antadhāyi ; K antaradhāyi.

devānaṃ devānubhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkam devānaṃ idaṃ etad avoca :

‘ Acchariyam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, abbhutam idaṃ āyasmato Kosiyassa, tāva ¹ bahukiccassa bahukaraṇīyassa, yad idaṃ idhāgamanan ti? ’

‘ Cira-paṭikāhaṃ ² bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamitu-kāmo, api ca devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ kehici kehici ³ kicca-karaṇīyehi vyāvaṭo ⁴ evāhaṃ ⁵ nāsak-khiṃ ⁶ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamituṃ. Ekam ida ⁷ bhante samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Salaḷāgārake. ⁸ Atha kho ’ham bhante Sāvattiyaṃ ⁹ agamāsiṃ Bhagavantam dassanāya.

10. ‘ Tena kho pana bhante samayena Bhagavā añña-tareṇa samādhinā nisinno hoti, Bhuñjati ¹⁰ ca nāma Vessa-vaṇassa ¹¹ paricārikā Bhagavantam paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pañjalikā namassamānā. ¹² Atha kho ’ham bhante Bhuñ-jatiṃ etad avocaṃ ¹³ :

“ Abhivādehi ¹⁴ tvaṃ me bhagini Bhagavantam : Sakko bhante devānaṃ indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.”

‘ Evaṃ vutte ¹⁵ Bhuñjati maṃ etad avoca : “ Akālo kho mārissa Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallīno Bhagavā ti.”

¹ K tava.

² S^c cirapatiko ; S^d cirapathikāhaṃ ; S^t virūpaṭiko ; B^m -paṭikāyaṃ ; K paṭikāhaṃ ; Sum cirapaṭi ’ham. See S. iii. 120.

³ K omits.

⁴ S^c vāvaṭo ; B^m K byāvaṭo. See D. ii. 141.

⁵ S^d evaṃ.

⁶ S^d B^m nāsakkhi.

⁷ SS B^m K idaṃ. See § 6.

⁸ S^d Saladāgo ; S^t Saladago ; B^m K Sum Salaḷāgārake. See S. v. 200.

⁹ B^m K Sāvattiyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m K Bhujati ; K (Sī) Bhuñjati ; K omits ca.

¹¹ B^m -vaṇṇassa ; K -vaṇassa ; B^m K add mahārājassa.

¹² B^m K add tiṭṭhati.

¹³ SS B^m avoca.

¹⁴ S^t -vāti ; S^{cd} -vadeti.

¹⁵ B^m K add bhante sā.

“Tena hi bhagini yadā Bhagavā tamhā samādhimhā vuṭṭhito hoti, atha mama vacanena Bhagavantam abhivādehi: Sakko bhante devānam indo sāmacco saparijano Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti.” Kacci¹ me sā bhante bhagini Bhagavantam abhivādesi, sarati Bhagavā tassā bhaginiyā vacanan ti?’

‘Abhivādesi maṃ sā devānam inda bhagini. Sarāmaṃ ahaṃ tassā bhaginiyā vacanaṃ. Api cāhaṃ āyasmato ca nemi-saddena² tamhā³ samādhimhā vuṭṭhito ti.’

11. ‘Ye te bhante devā amhehi paṭhamataram Tāvatiṃsa-kāyaṃ uppannā,⁴ tesam me sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ: “Yadā Tathāgatā loka uppajjanti arahanto sammā-sambuddhā, dibbā⁵ kāyā paripūrenti, hāyanti asura-kāyā⁶ ti.” Tam me idaṃ bhante sakkehi-ditṭhaṃ yato Tathāgato loka uppanno araham sammā-sambuddho, dibbā kāyā paripūrenti hāyanti asura-kāyā ti. Idh’ eva bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ Gopikā nāma Sakya-dhitā ahosi Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārini. Sā itthi-cittam⁷ virājetvā purisa-cittam⁸ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppannā devānam Tāvatiṃsānam saṃvayataṃ, amhākaṃ puttattaṃ ajjhūpa-gatā. Tatra pi⁹ naṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Aññe pi bhante tayo bhikkhū Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ caritvā hīnaṃ Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā.¹⁰ Te pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappitā samaṅgi-bhūtā paricārayamānā amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgacchanti amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ. Te amhākaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ āgate amhākaṃ pāricariyaṃ Gopako deva-putto

¹ S^t ka; B^m kicci.

² B^m K cacka-nemi.

³ S^t tasmā.

⁴ B^m K upapannā.

⁵ S^c K dibbā; S^{at} B^m dibba- (*but below*, SS B^m K dibbā. *And so above*, p. 208).

⁶ B^m asūra-kāyā.

⁷ B^m itthittam, *but itthi-cittam below*.

⁸ B^m pūrisattam, *but purisa-cittam below*.

⁹ B^m K tatrāpi.

¹⁰ B^m K upapannā *throughout*.

paṭicidesi: “Kuto-mukhā nāma tumhe mārīsā tassa Bhagavato dhammaṃ assutvā?¹ Ahaṃ hi² itthikā samānā Buddhe pasannā dhamme pasannā saṃghe pasannā sīlesu paripūrakārīnī itthi-cittaṃ virājetvā purisa-cittaṃ bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppannā, devānam Tāvatisānam saha-vyatam Sakkassa devānam Indassa puttattam ajjhūpagatā. Idha pi³ maṃ evaṃ jānanti: Gopako deva-putto Gopako deva-putto ti. Tumhe pana mārīsā Bhagāvati brahmācariyaṃ caritvā hīnam Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppannā. Duddiṭṭha-rūpaṃ vata addasāma, ye mayam addasāma sahadhammike hīnam Gandhabba-kāyaṃ uppanne ti.” Tesam bhante Gopakena deva-puttena paṭicoditānam dve devādiṭṭhe va dhamme satiṃ paṭilabhiṃsu kāyaṃ Brahma-purohitam. Eko pana devo te va⁴ kāme ajjhāvasi.’

12. ‘Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ nāmaṃ pi mayham ahu Gopikā ti,

Buddhe ca dhamme ca abhippasannā saṃghaṇ c’ upaṭṭhāsiṃ⁵ pasanna-cittā.

‘Tass’ eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya Sakkassa putto ‘mhi mahānubhāvo

Mahā-jutiko⁶ Tidivūpapanno, jānanti pi maṃ idha⁷ Gopako ti.

Ath’⁸ addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe Gandhabba-kāyūpagate vasīne,⁹

Ime hi te¹⁰ Gotama-sāvakāse¹¹ ye ca mayam pubbe manussa-bhūtā

Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā pādūpasamgayha¹² sake nivesane.

¹ S^t asutvā; K āyūhittha.

² S^c omits; B^m K add nāma.

³ B^m K idhāpi.

⁴ B^m K omits te va.

⁵ SS saṃgham upo; B^m -āsi.

⁶ S^c -jutiko. See below, p. 273.

⁷ B^m idha pi.

⁸ S^d K (but not B^m) omits.

⁹ B^m K vasine.

¹⁰ S^c so; S^d omits.

¹¹ S^d B^m K -se; S^c -so.

¹² S^c mahānubhāvo pādūpamaggayha; S^t pādūpamaggayhā; B^m pādūpasamghe (sic).

Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto Buddhassa dhammaṃ
na¹ paṭiggaheṣuṃ.

Paccattaṃ veditabbo hi² dhammo sudesito³ cakkhumatā-
nubuddho.

Aham pi tumhe ca⁴ upāsamānā sutvāna⁵ ariyāna su-
bhāsītāni,⁶

'Sakkassa putto 'mhi mahānubhāvo mahājutiko⁷ Tidivū-
papanno.

Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā anuttare⁸ brahmacari-
yaṃ caritvā,

Hīna-kāyaṃ upapannā⁹ bhavanto anānulomā¹⁰ bhavatū-
papatti.¹¹

Duddiṭṭharūpaṃ vata addasāma sadhammike¹² hīna-kāyū-
papanne,

'Gandhabba-kāyūpagatā bhavanto devānam āgacchatha
pāricariyaṃ.

Agāre¹³ vasato mayhaṃ idaṃ passa visesataṃ,

Itthi hutvā svajja¹⁴ pumo¹⁵ 'mhi devo dibbehi kāmehi
samaṅgibhūto.'

'Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena saṃvegam āpādu¹⁶ samecca¹⁷
Gopakaṃ :

'Handa vitāyāma¹⁸ viyāyamāma¹⁹ mā no mayaṃ para-
pessā ahumha.'

¹ S^d dhammāhi ; S^{ct} dhammāni (or oti). ² S^c omits.

³ SS desito. ⁴ B^m K va. ⁵ B^m sutvā.

⁶ B^m adds naṃ. ⁷ S^t jutiko. See above, p. 272 note 6.

⁸ B^m anuttaraṃ. ⁹ SS uppannā.

¹⁰ S^d B^m ananulomā. ¹¹ So S^t B^m K ; S^{cd} -uppatti.

¹² B^m K sahadhammike. ¹³ S^{ct} agārā ; S^d agāra.

¹⁴ K svājja. ¹⁵ S^t pume.

¹⁶ S^c adu ; S^t āduṃ. ¹⁷ B^m samacca.

¹⁸ S^d vacitā^o ; S^t hañcitāyāma ; B^m vihāyāma ; K handa
vigāyāma.

¹⁹ S^d vidhāyāma ; S^t idhāyāma ; B^m byāyāma ;
K viyāyāma.

Tesaṃ duve viriyam¹ ārabhiṃsu, anussarā² Gotama-
 sāsanāni
 Idh' eva cittāni virājayitvā kāmesu ādinavam adda-
 siṃsu.
 Te kāma-saṃyojana³-bandhanāni pāpima⁴-yogāni durac-
 cayāni
 Nāgo va sandāna-guṇāni⁵ bhetvā⁶ deve Tāvatiṃse atik-
 kamaiṃsu.
 Sa-Inda-devā⁷ sa-Pajāpatikā sabbe Sudhammāya sabhāy'
 uviṭṭhā.⁸
 Te sannisinnānam atikkamaiṃsu virā virāgā⁹ virajaṃ
 karontā.

 Te disvā saṃvegāṃ akāsi Vāsavo devābhibhū¹⁰ deva-
 gaṇassa majjhe :
 'Ime hi te hīna¹¹-kāyūpapannā deve Tāvatiṃse atikka-
 manti.'
 Saṃvega-jātassa vaco¹² nisamma so¹³ Gopako Vāsavaṃ
 ajjhabhāsi :
 'Buddho pan' Ind' atthi manussa-loke kāmābhibhū Sakya-
 munīti nāyati,
 Tass' ete¹⁴ puttā satiyā vihīnā cūtā¹⁵ mayā te sati¹⁶
 paccalatthum.¹⁷

¹ S^c viriya ; S^{dt} B^m viriyam.

² S^d B^m K -raṃ.

³ S^c sañño ; S^{dt} saṃño.

⁴ B^m K pāpimato.

⁵ *All MSS. and K sandāni ; Sum sandāna-*

⁶ S^d bhotvā ; B^m K chetvā ; K (Sī) bhetvā.

⁷ B^m Sanandā devā.

⁸ S^d uyiṭṭhā ; B^m K upaviṭṭhā.

⁹ S^d virāvirājā ; S^t virāgāvirājā ; B^m cīrāvirājā ; K virā
 virājā.

¹⁰ S^c debhibhūta ; S^{dt} -bhūtā.

¹¹ S^c imehi te hīna- ; S^d imehitehina- ; S^t idha me hi te
 hīna-. *See p. 272.*

¹² So SS B^m ; K va te.

¹³ K omits.

¹⁴ B^m K eva te.

¹⁵ S^t cūtā ; S^{cd} cutā ; B^m vuditā ; K cuditā.

¹⁶ B^m satim.

¹⁷ SS -tthu.

Tiṇṇaṃ tesam avasīn' ettha¹ eko Gandhabba-kāyūpagato²
vasīno³

Dve c'eva⁴ sambodhi-pathānusārino⁵ deve pi hīlenti⁶
samāhitattā.

Etādisi dhamma-pakāsan' ettha na tattha kiṃ kaṃkhati
koci sāvako.

Nittiṇṇa-oghaṃ⁷ vicikiccha-chinnaṃ Buddhaṃ nama-
sāma jinaṃ janindaṃ,

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya visesaṃ ajjhagaṃsu te
Kāyaṃ brahma-purohitaṃ duve tesam visesaṃ.

Tassa⁸ dhammassa pattiya āgat'amhāse⁹ mārīsa,

Katokāsā¹⁰ Bhagavatā pañhaṃ pucchemu mārīsāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagavato etaḍ ahoṣi: 'Dīgha-rattaṃ
visuddho kho ayaṃ Sakko. Yaṃ kiñci maṃ¹¹ pañhaṃ
pucchissati sabbaṃ taṃ attha-saṃhitaṃ yeva pucchi-
sati no anattha-saṃhitaṃ, yaṃ¹² assāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākari-
sāmi taṃ khippaṃ eva ājānissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhagavā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ gāthāya
ajjhabhāsi:—

'Puccha Vāsava maṃ pañhaṃ yaṃ kiñci manas' icchasi,
Tassa tass' eva pañhassa ahaṃ antaṃ karomi te ti.'

PAṬHAMAKA-BHĀṆAVĀRAM.¹³

¹ S^{cd} B^m K avasinettha.

² S^d -kāyāpahato; S^{ct} -kāyāpāgato.

³ S^c sīno.

⁴ B^m K dve va.

⁵ B^m pasānusārino; K padānusārino.

⁶ SS jālenti; B^m (*much overwritten*) hi uḷenti; K hīlenti.

⁷ B^m K nitiṇṇa-.

⁸ SS *and* Sum *have* mayam pi *before* Tassa (*perhaps an old gloss*).

⁹ SS amhāsi; K amhāpi.

¹⁰ SS tāvakāsā; B^m K katāvakāsā.

¹¹ B^m *omits*.

¹² B^m K yañ ca.

¹³ B^m *omits*; K Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

CHAPTER II.

2. 1. Katāvakāso Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam¹ imam² paṭhamam pañham pucchi :

‘ Kim-samyojanā nu kho mārisa devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’ aññe santi puthukāyā, te : averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā³ viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁴ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino⁵ ti ? ’

Ittham⁶ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam imam paṭhamam⁷ pañham apucchi.⁸ Tassa Bhagavā pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi :

‘ Issā-macchariya-samyojanā kho devānam inda devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā ye c’aññe santi puthukāyā te averā adaṇḍā asapattā avyāpajjhā viharemu averino ti iti ce nesam⁹ hoti atha ca pana saverā sadaṇḍā sasapattā savyāpajjhā viharanti verino ti.’

Ittham Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañham puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘ Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṃkhā vigatā katham-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇam sutvā ti.’

2. Iti ha¹⁰ Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ

¹ B^m K Bhagavatā.

² B^m K add Bhagavantam.

³ B^m abyāpajjā (*and below*). ⁴ K ca tesam (*and below*).

⁵ B^m K saverino (*and below*).

⁶ B^m imam attham (*and below*, attam for attham).

⁷ B^m K omit imam paṭhamam.

⁸ S^c pucchi, *and adds* tassa Bhagavā pañham pucchi.

⁹ B^m here ca nesam.

¹⁰ S^c throughout itiha.

abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi :

‘Issā¹-macchariyam pana mārīsa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam² kim-pabhavam, kismim³ sati issā-macchariyam hoti, kismim⁴ asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti?’

‘Issā-macchariyam kho devānam inda piyāppiya-nidānam piyāppiya-samudayam piyāppiya-jātikam piyāppiya-pabhavam, piyāppīye hi⁵ sati issā-macchariyam hoti, piyāppīye asati issā-macchariyam na hotīti.’

‘Piyāppiyam pana⁶ mārīsa kim-nidānam kim-samudayam kim-jātikam kim-pabhavam, kismim sati piyāppiyam hoti, kismim asati piyāppiyam na hotīti?’

‘Piyāppiyam kho devānam inda chanda-nidānam chanda-samudayam chanda-jātikam chanda-ppabhavam, chande sati piyāppiyam hoti chande asati piyāppiyam na hotīti.’

‘Chando pana mārīsa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabhavo, kismim sati chando hoti, kismim asati chando na hotīti?’

‘Chando kho devānam inda vitakka-nidāno vitakka-samudayo vitakka-jātiko vitakka-pabhavo, vitakke sati chando hoti, vitakke asati chando na hotīti.’

‘Vitakko pana mārīsa kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jātiko kim-pabhavo, kismim sati vitakko hoti, kismim asati vitakko na hotīti?’

‘Vitakko kho devānam inda papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nidāno papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-samudayo papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-jātiko papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-pabhavo, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya sati vitakko hoti, papañca-saññā-saṅkhāya asati vitakko na hotīti.’

3. ‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārīsa bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha - sārappa - gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti?’

¹ S^c icchassa; S^d icchā, and onwards.

² S^c jāti.

³ K adds hi.

⁴ K adds hi.

⁵ B^m K omit.

⁶ S^t omits pana.

‘Somanassam p’aham¹ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Upekham p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ? ² Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā somanassam: Imaṃ kho me somanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ somanassam sevittabbam. Tattha ³ yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se ⁴ pañītatāre.

“Somanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevittabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’etaṃ ⁵ paticca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam na sevittabbam. Tattha yaṃ jaññā domanassam: Imaṃ kho me domanassam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpaṃ domanassam sevittabbam. Tattha yañ ce savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ, yañ ce avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ, ye avitakke avicāre se pañītatāre.

“Domanassam p’aham devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi

¹ K cāham; K (Sī) sabbavāresu pahanti pāṭho dissati (*and onwards*).

² See A. iv. 366.

³ S^t omits tattha.

⁴ So S^t and Sum; Sd ye; B^m te; K omits (*and so throughout*).

⁵ K kiccetam.

sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Upekhaṃ¹ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā upekhā na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā upekhaṃ: Imaṃ kho me upekhaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā upekhā sevitabbā. Tattha yañ ce savitakkam savicāram, yañ ce avitakkam avicāram, ye avitakke avicāre se pañitatare.

“Upekhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu papañca-saññā-saṅkhā-nirodha²-sārappa-gāmini-paṭipadam paṭipanno hotīti.”

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi: ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

4. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi:

‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārīsa bhikkhu pātimokkha-saṃvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Kāya-samācāram p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Vacī-samācāram p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi. Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi.

¹ B^m K upekkam *throughout*.

² SS (*here only*) nisedha- (S^t -dhā-).

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ : Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā kāya-samācāraṃ : Imaṃ kho me kāya-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpo kāya-samācāro sevitabbo.

“Kāya-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti,” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ : Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā vacī-samācāraṃ : Imaṃ kho me vacī-samācāraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhantīti, evarūpo vacī-samācāro sevitabbo.

“Vacī-samācāraṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ : Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā na sevitabbā. Tattha yaṃ jaññā pariyesanaṃ : Imaṃ kho me pariyesanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantīti, evarūpā pariyesanā sevitabbā.

“Pariyesanaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti” iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Evam paṭipanno kho devānam inda bhikkhu pātimokkha-samvarāya paṭipanno hotīti.’

¹ Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam Indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṇ-kathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

5. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañhaṃ apucchi :

‘Katham-paṭipanno pana mārisa bhikkhu indriya-samvarāya paṭipanno hotīti?’

‘Cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pi. Sotaviññeyyaṃ saddaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññeyyaṃ gandhaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe² . . . Jivhā-viññeyyaṃ rasaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññeyyaṃ phoṭṭhabbaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda . . . pe . . . Mano-viññeyyaṃ dhammaṃ p’ahaṃ devānam inda duvidhena vadāmi, sevitaḥham pi asevitaḥham pīti.’

Evam vutte Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānāmi. Yathārūpaṃ³ bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ⁴ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ na sevitaḥham ; yathārūpaṇ ca kho bhante cakkhu-viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ cakkhu - viññeyyaṃ rūpaṃ

¹ B^m itthaṃ Bhagavā || la || katham paṭipanno ; K omits the whole down to apucchi.

² SS omit throughout all the pe’s after the first.

³ B^m K -rūpaṇ ca kho.

⁴ SS omit rūpaṃ here, but insert it regularly below ; so B^m K here.

sevitabbam. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho¹ bhante sota-viññeyyam saddaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . ghāṇa - viññeyyam gandhaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . jivhā-viññeyyam rasaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . kāya-viññeyyam phoṭṭhabbaṃ sevato . . . pe . . . mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpaṃ ca kho bhante mano-viññeyyam dhammaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo mano-viññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo—Imassa kho me bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthāreṇa atthaṃ ājānato² tiṇṇā m'ettha kaṅkhā vigatā kathaṅkathā Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.'

6. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantaṃ uttariṃ pañhaṃ apucchi :

'Sabbe va nu kho mārīsa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Na kho devānam inda sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Kasmā pana mārīsa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti?'

'Aneka-dhātu nānā-dhātu kho devānam inda loko. Tasmim̐ anekadhātu³ - nānādhātusmim̐ loke yaṃ yad eva⁴ sattā dhātum̐ abhinivisanti taṃ taḍ eva⁵ thāmasā parāmassa⁶ abhinivissa⁷ voḥaranti: "Idam eva saccaṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti." Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā ekanta-vādā ekanta-silā ekanta-chandā ekanta-ajjhosānā ti.'

'Sabbe va nu kho mārīsa samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-

¹ SS omit here.

² SS ajānato; B^m ājānato; K ājānanto.

³ K anekadhātusmim̐. ⁴ K yaṃ yaṃ deva.

⁵ K taṃ taṃ deva. ⁶ S^d ap^o; B^m K parāmāsā.

⁷ So SS, S^c corrects to -vessa.

niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?’

‘Na kho devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

‘Kasmā pana mārīsa na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti?’

‘Ye kho te¹ devānam inda samaṇa-brāhmaṇā² taṇhā-saṅkhaya-vimuttā, te accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā.³ Tasmā na sabbe samaṇa-brāhmaṇā accanta-niṭṭhā accanta-yogakkhemī accanta-brahmacārī accanta-pariyosānā ti.’

Itthaṃ Bhagavā Sakkassa devānam indassa pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākāsi. Attamano Sakko devānam Indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi anumodi : ‘Evam etaṃ Bhagavā, evam etaṃ Sugata, tiṇṇā m’ettha kaṅkhā, vigatā kathaṅkathā, Bhagavato pañha-veyyākaraṇaṃ sutvā ti.’

7. Iti ha Sakko devānam indo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Ejā bhante rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallam ejā imam purisam parikaḍḍhati⁴ tassa tass’eva bhavassa abhinipphattiyā,⁵ tasmā ayam puriso uccāvacam āpajjati. Yesāham bhante pañhānam ito bahiddhā aññesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu okāsa-kammam pi nālatthaṃ, te me Bhagavatā vyākatā dīgha-rattānusayino,⁶ yañ ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṅkathā-sallam tañ ca Bhagavatā abbūlhan⁷ ti.’

¹ S^{ct} omit.

² S^{ct} omit. The Samyutta (iii. 13), when twice quoting this sentence, has it, but not kho nor devānam inda.

³ S. iii. 13, adds each time seṭṭhā deva-manussānam.

⁴ S^t anti.

⁵ S^d B^m abhnippattiyā; K abhinibbattiyā; K (note) abhinipphattiyā ti vā pāṭho.

⁶ S^{dt} B^m -ānusayi; S^c -ānusamyi; K -ānupassatā.

⁷ S^{cd} asammūlhan. See S.N. 593,779; M. i. 139 = A. iii. 84; Vim. Vatthu 83. 9, 10.

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchittho ti?’¹

“Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ime pañhe aññe samaṇa-brāhmaṇe pucchitā ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana te² devānam inda vyākamsu,³ sace te agaru, bhāsassūti.’

‘Na kho me bhante garu yatth’ assa Bhagavā nisinno. Bhagavanta-rūpā vā ti.’⁴

‘Tena hi devānam inda bhāsassūti.’

‘Ye sâham⁵ bhante maññāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe:⁶ “āraññakā panta⁷-senāsanā” ti⁸ tyâham upasaṃkamitvā ime pañhe pucchāmi. Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti, asampāyantā mamaṃ yeva paṭipucchanti: “Ko nāmo āyasmā ti?” Tesâham puṭṭho vyākaromi: “Ahaṃ kho mārissa Sakko devānam indo ti.” Te mamaṃ yeva uttarim paṭipucchanti: “Kim pan’ āyasmā devānam indo⁹ kammaṃ katvā imaṃ ṭhānaṃ patto ti?” Tesâham yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pāriyattaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Te tāvaken’¹⁰ eva attamanā honti: “Sakko ca no devānam indo diṭṭho, yañ ca no apucchimhā tañ ca no vyākāsīti.” Te aññadatthu mamaṃ yeva sāvaka sampajjanti, na câham tesam, ahaṃ kho pana bhante Bhagavato sāvako, sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti.’

‘Abhijānāsi no tvaṃ devānam inda ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhan ti?’

¹ S^c pucchittāti *corrected to* pucchitthāti; S^t B^m pucchitāti; K pucchitoti. See D. i. 51; Sum 158.

² S^{cd} omit; S^t me. See Sum 159.

³ S^d vyākariṃsu; B^m byākariṃsu; K byākariṃsu. See D. i. 51.

⁴ B^m K -rūpo cāti.

⁵ S^t yesahaṃ; Sum yassâham (= sandhi for ye assu ahaṃ). See § 9.

⁶ B^m K brāhmaṇā.

⁷ S^t paṇṇa; S^{cd} pantha-; B^m santa-.

⁸ SS senāsanānīti.

⁹ B^m K inda.

¹⁰ S^c tāvyāken; B^m K tāvataken’.

‘Abhijānām’ ahaṃ bhante ito pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-
paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ ti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana tvaṃ devānam inda abhijānāsi ito
pubbe evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ
ti?’

‘Bhūtapubbaṃ bhante devāsura-saṃgāmo samūpab-
būho¹ ahosi. Tasmaṃ kho pana bhante saṃgāme devā
jinimso, asurā parājimso. Tassa mayhaṃ bhante taṃ
saṃgāmaṃ abhivijitvā² vijita-saṃgāmassa etad ahosi:
“Yā c’ eva dāni dibbā oja,³ yā va⁴ asura-oja,⁵ ubhayam⁶
etaṃ⁷ devā paribhuñjissantīti.” Yo kho pana me bhante
veda-paṭilābho somanassa - paṭilābho sadaṇḍāvacaro sa-
satthāvacaro na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na
upasaṃyāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya
samvattati. Yo kho pana me ayaṃ bhante Bhagavato
dhammaṃ sutvā veda-paṭilābho somanassa-paṭilābho, so
adaṇḍāvacaro asatthāvacaro ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya
nirodhāya upasaṃyāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya
samvattatīti.’

8. ‘Kim pana tvaṃ devānam inda atthavasam sampas-
samāno⁸ evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilā-
bhaṃ pavedesīti?’

‘Cha kho ahaṃ bhante atthavase sampassamāno
evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pave-
demi.

‘Idh’ eva tiṭṭhamānassa deva-bhūtassa me sato
Punar⁹ āyu ca¹⁰ me laddho evaṃ jānāhi mārisāti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante paṭhamam atthavasam

¹ So SS Sum; B^m K samūpabyūho; K (Sī) samūpab-
būho. But see M. 1. 253; S. i. 98.

² S^{cd} abhivijitvā.

³ S^c mijā; S^d jā.

⁴ B^m K ca.

⁵ S^c asurambajā; S^d K asurā oja; B^m asūrā oja.

⁶ S^c ubhayacetam.

⁷ B^m K ettha; K (Sī) etaṃ.

⁸ S^{cd} vary, with samphass^o.

⁹ K pun’ ev’.

¹⁰ S^t K va.

sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā āyuraṃ hitvā amanusaṃ,
Amūlho¹ gabbhaṃ issāmi² yattha me³ ramatī⁴ mano ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante dutiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘So ‘haṃ⁵ amūlha-pañh’assu viharaṃ sāsane rato,
Ñāyena⁶ viharissāmi sampajāno paṭissato ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante tatiyaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Ñāyena ca me carato⁷ sambodhi ce bhavissati,
Aññatā⁸ viharissāmi sveva⁹ anto bhavissatīti.¹⁰

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante catutthaṃ atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Cutāhaṃ mānusa¹¹ kāyā āyuraṃ hitvāna mānusaṃ,
Puna devo bhavissāmi deva-lokasmiṃ uttamo ti.

‘Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante pañcamam atthavasam sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

‘Te pañītatarā¹² devā Akaniṭṭhā yasassino,¹³
Antime vattamānamhi¹⁴ so nivāso bhavissatīti.

¹ S^c -lhe.

² B^m K essāmi.

³ S^t omits.

⁴ SS K -tī; B^m -ti.

⁵ S^{dt} so ahaṃ; B^m K svāhaṃ.

⁶ SS kāyena (*twice*).

⁷ S^t caraṇo; K parato.

⁸ S^{cd} aññatāvi; S^t aññatā.

⁹ SS seva; B^m siveam.

¹⁰ B^m bhavidassati.

¹¹ S^c man°.

¹² S^t -ro.

¹³ S^c -sano.

¹⁴ S^c vattha°.

'Imaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante chaṭṭhaṃ atthavasam sam-passamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

'Ime kho ahaṃ bhante cha atthavase sampassamāno evarūpaṃ veda-paṭilābhaṃ somanassa-paṭilābhaṃ pavedemi.

9. 'Apariyosita¹-saṃkappo vicikicchī² kathamkathī;
 Vicari³ digham addhānaṃ anvesanto Tathāgataṃ.
 Y'assu⁴ maññāmi samaṇe⁵ pavivitta-vihārino
 Sambuddho iti maññāno⁶ gacchāmi te⁷ upāsitaṃ.⁸
 Kathaṃ ārādhanaṃ hoti kathaṃ hoti virādhanaṃ,⁹
 Iti puṭṭhā na sambhonti magge paṭipadāsu ca.
 Tyāssu¹⁰ yadā maṃ jānanti Sakko devānaṃ āgato,
 Tyāssu¹¹ maṃ eva pucchanti kiṃ katvā pāpuṇī¹² idaṃ.¹³
 Tesam yathā sutam dhammaṃ desayāmi¹⁴ jane sutam,
 Ten' ass' attamaṇā¹⁵ honti diṭṭho no Vāsavo ti ca.
 Yadā ca Buddham¹⁶ addakkhim¹⁷ vicikicchā¹⁸ -vitā-
 raṇam,
 So 'mhi vitabhayo ajja sambuddham payirūpāsiya.¹⁹
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ Buddham appaṭipuggalaṃ,
 Ahaṃ vande mahāvīraṃ vandāṃ²⁰ ādicca-bandhunaṃ.

¹ S^t aparisoyi.

² S^c -aṃ ; S^t -iṃ ; B^m -ccho ; K -cchā.

³ B^m vicari ; K vicaraṃ.

⁴ All MSS. and K and Sum yassa (see page 284, note ⁵).

⁵ S^{cd} samaṇo. ⁶ S^t maññāne ; K maññamāno.

⁷ K (Sī) no. ⁸ B^m upāsidadum. ⁹ S^c -na ; S^t nam.

¹⁰ S^d K tyassa ; B^m (apparently) tūssu ; and below.

¹¹ S^{cd} K tyassa.

¹² S^c papuṇim ; S^d pāpunā ; S^t pāpuṇam ; B^m pāpuṇi ;
 K pāpuṇī.

¹³ So MSS and K. ¹⁴ S^d desissāmi ; B^m desiyāmi.

¹⁵ S^d tenasantamaṇā ; S^t tenassattamaṇā ; B^m K tena
 attamaṇā. ¹⁶ K Sambuddham.

¹⁷ S^c B^m -khi.

¹⁸ SS vicikicchā-

¹⁹ So SS ; B^m -sayi ; K -sayim.

²⁰ B^m K Buddham.

Yaṃ karomase¹ Brahmuno samam² devehi mārisa
 Tad aṇṇa tuyhaṃ kassāma³ handa sāmam karoma te.⁴
 Tuvam ev'asi⁵ sambuddho tuvaṃ satthā anuttaro,
 Sadevakasmiṃ lokasmiṃ n'atthi te paṭipuggalo ti.'

10. Atha kho Sakko devānam indo Pañcasikhaṃ gandhabba-puttaṃ āmantesi :

'Bahūpakāro kho me⁶ 'si tvaṃ, tāta Pañcasikha, yaṃ tvaṃ Bhagavantam paṭhamam pasādesi. Tayā tāta paṭhamam pasāditam⁷ pacchā mayam⁸ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasaṃkamimha⁹ arahantaṃ sammā-sambuddham. Pettike tṭhāne tṭhapayissāmi, Gandhabba-rājā bhavissasi, Bhaddaṇ ca¹⁰ te Suriya¹¹-vaccasaṃ¹² dammi, sā hi te abhipatthitā¹³ ti.'

Atha kho Sakko devānam indo paṇinā paṭhaviṃ parāmasitvā tikkhattum udānam udānesi :

'Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
 Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassa!
 Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammā-sambuddhassāti!' ¹⁴

Imasmiṇ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne Sakka-kassa devānam indassa virajam vītamalam dhamma-cakkhum udapādi: 'Yaṃ kiñci samudaya-dhammam sabban taṃ nirodha-dhamman' ti, aññesaṇ ca asītiyā

¹ SS B^m karomasi.

² SS sama.

³ B^m K dassāma.

⁴ S^d karomato; S^t kamate.

⁵ B^m tvamevapasi; K tvameva sivaṃ.

⁶ S^c omits.

⁷ S^d -tā; B^m -dikaṃ.

⁸ B^m K add taṃ.

⁹ K oimhā.

¹⁰ S^c add se; S^d adds ye.

¹¹ B^m sūriya.

¹² B^m K vacchasaṃ.

¹³ S^c abhipattā, omits ti; S^t abhipattito, corrected to -pattitā; B^m -pattitā.

¹⁴ This third repetition omitted in SS.

devatā-sahassānaṃ. Iti ha¹ Sakkena devānam indena
 ajjhittā² pañhā puttā, te Bhagavatā vyākata. Tasmā
 imassa veyyākaraṇassa Sakka-paṇho t' eva³ adhivacanan
 ti.

SAKKA-PAÑHA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.⁴

¹ B^m K *add ye*.

² SS *acchariya*; B^m *ajjhittāyāhā*; K *ajjhittā-*.

³ B^m *tve*; K *tveva*.

⁴ B^m K *suttam aṭṭhamam*.

[xxii. Mahā-Satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta.] *

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kurūsu viharati. Kam-māssadhammaṃ¹ nāma Kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'² ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

³ Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānaṃ⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanas-sānaṃ atthagamāya⁵ ñāyassa⁶ adhigamāya nibbānassa⁷ sacchikiriyāya, yadidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

Katame cattāro? Idha bhikkave bhikkhu kāye kāy-ānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke⁸ abhiijhā-domanassaṃ—vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhā-domanassaṃ—citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhā-domanassaṃ—dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijhā-domanassaṃ.⁹

* *Edited at Colombo, 1883, by Baṭuwan Tudāwa, with the old Sanna by Daramiṭipola = Col. Compare also Trenckner's edition of the corresponding text in the Majjhima (i. 55 foll.) = M^t.*

¹ S^d Col Kammāssad^o; S^t M^t Kammāssadh^o; B^m Kam-māssadh^o; K Kammāssadam^o. (See above, p. 55 and M. i. 532.)

² B^m bhaddante.

³ *Quoted* Kathā Vatthu 158.

⁴ B^m K paridevānaṃ (and so K.V.) See M. i. 532.

⁵ K atthaṅ^o (and so K.V.)

⁶ B^m ñay^o.

⁷ Col nibbān^o.

⁸ Col *prints* ātāpīsampajāno satimāvineyyaloke.

⁹ B^m *adds* Uddeso niṭṭhito; K uddesa-vāra-kathā niṭṭhitā; Col. Uddesa-vāram.

2. Kathañ ca ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkha-mūla-gato vā suñṇāgāra-gato vā nisīdati ² pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ³ ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato ⁴ passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto ‘Dīghaṃ assasāmīti’ pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto ‘Dīghaṃ passasāmīti’ pajānāti. Rassam vā assasanto ‘Rassam assasāmīti’ pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto ‘Rassam passasāmīti’ pajānāti. ‘Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti’ sikkhati ‘Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti’ sikkhati. ‘Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti’ sikkhati, ‘passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti’ sikkhati.⁵

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho bhamakāro vā bhamakārantevāsī vā dīghaṃ vā añchanto ⁶ ‘Dīghaṃ añchāmīti’ pajānāti, rassam vā añchanto ‘Rassam añchāmīti’ pajānāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto ‘Dīghaṃ assasāmīti’ pajānāti, dīghaṃ vā passasanto ‘Dīghaṃ passasāmīti’ pajānāti, rassam vā assasanto ‘Rassam assasāmīti’ pajānāti, rassam vā passasanto ‘Rassam passasāmīti’ pajānāti.⁷ ‘Sabba-kāya-paṭisaṃvedī assasissāmīti’ sikkhati, ‘sabbakāya-paṭisaṃvedī passasissāmīti’ sikkhati. ‘Passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ assasissāmīti’ sikkhati, ‘passambhayaṃ kāya-saṃkhāraṃ passasissāmīti’ sikkhati.

¹ B^m inserts pana.

² From nisīdati down to rassam passasāmīti pajānāti quoted Yog. Man. p. 5.

³ B^m ābhuñjitvā.

⁴ S^c B^m Vin. iii. 70 add va.

⁵ Vin. iii. 71 adds thirteen similar clauses.

⁶ S^c B^m K Col M^t añcho throughout; K (note) añjanto ti pi acchanto ti pi pātho; S^{dt} añjo (but comp. Jāt 1. 192 last lines). The Sanna, p. 12, explains dīrgha mahat bhāṇḍayan liyana kala dingu kirīmen dik koṭa adane.

⁷ M^t p. 56 has pe for the rest of this paragraph. So S^t here. S^{cd} B^m Col. K. have it in full.

‘Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāyā-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāyā-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya.¹ Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.³

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu gacchanto vā. ‘Gacchāmīti’ pajānāti, tthito vā ‘Tthito’ mhiṭi’ pajānāti, nisinno vā ‘Nisinno’ mhiṭi’ pajānāti, sayāno vā ‘Sayāno’ mhiṭi’ pajānāti. Yathā yathā vā pan’ assa kāyo paṇihito hoti, tathā tathā naṃ pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāyā-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāyā-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. ‘Atthi kāyo’ ti vā pan’ assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.⁵

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajāna-kārī hoti. Ālokite vilokite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Sammiñjite⁶ pasārīte sampajāna-kārī hoti. Saṅghāṭi-patta-cīvara-dhāraṇe sampajāna-kārī hoti. Asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajāna-kārī hoti. Uccāra-passāva-kamme sampajāna-kārī hoti. Gate tthite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhī-bhāve sampajāna-kārī hoti.

¹ B^m K patissati-; and onwards, §§ 5-12.

² B^m adds kho.

³ B^m K add Ānāpāna-pabbhaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. Col has Ānāpāna-sati-kaṇḍaṃ.

⁴ B^m adds kho.

⁵ B^m K add Iriyāpatha-pabbhaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ; Col Iriyāpatha-kaṇḍaṃ.

⁶ B^m sammiñjite.

Iti ajjhattam vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti vā pan' assa sati paccupatthitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.²

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā³ adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantam pūram⁴ nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahārū atthi⁵ atthi-miñjā⁶ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam anta-guṇam udariyam karisaṃ pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo⁷ siṅghānikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti.'⁹ Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ubhato-mukhā mutoli¹⁰ pūrā nāṇā-vihitassa dhaññassa, seyyathādaṃ sālinam vihīnam muggānam māsānam tilānam taṇḍulānam, tam enaṃ cakkhumā puriso muñcitvā paccavekkheyya: 'Ime sāli, ime vihi, ime muggā, ime māsā, ime tilā, ime taṇḍulā ti' —evam eva kbo bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantam pūram nānappakārassa asucino paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā¹¹ nakhā dantā taco maṃsam

¹ B^m omits the rest of the repetition and adds Sampajāna-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds sampajāñña-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Catu-sampajāñña-kaṇḍam.

³ Col pāpādatalā.

⁴ K M^t pūram.

⁵ B^m atthi.

⁶ B^m K miñjam, and below.

⁷ Col kheḷo, and below.

⁸ Col siṅghānikā, below siṅghāṇo; B^m siṅghan.

⁹ Khuddaka Pāṭha 3 adds matthake matthalungaṃ. This is not in the quotation at S. iv. 111.

¹⁰ B^m M^t -oli; Col K -oli; K (note) pūtolī ti pi pāṭho.

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . . muttan ti.

nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilo-makam pihakam papphāsam antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghānikā lasikā muttan ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kayo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.²

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ñhitam yathā-paṇihitam dhātuso³ paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dakkho go-ghātako vā goghātaka-antevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso⁴ paṭi-vibhajitvā⁵ nisinno assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ yathā-ñhitam yathā-paṇihitam dhātuso paccavekkhati: 'Atthi imasmim kāye paṭhavī-dhātu āpo-dhātu tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātūti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā⁶ kāye kāyānupassī viharati,⁷ bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim

¹ B^m omits from here as before, and adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

² K adds Paṭikūla-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam; Col Paṭikkula-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

³ So SS.

⁴ K vil°.

⁵ S^c paṭibhajitvā; B^m vibhajitvā (sic).

⁶ K here inserts pe, down to viharati, and then adds Dhātu, &c. as in B^m.

⁷ B^m closes the section here, Dhātu-manasikāra-pabbam niṭṭhitam.

viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccuṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.¹

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakam vinīlakam vipubbaka-jātaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā³ kāye kāyânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyânupassī viharati.⁴

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ kākehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi vā khajjamānaṃ gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ supāṇehi⁵ vā khajjamānaṃ sigālehi vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi⁶ vā pāṇaka-jātehi khajjamānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

¹ Col Dhātu-manasikāra-kaṇḍam.

² S^d (*here only*); B^m M. iii. 91 evam; S^c evam *corrected* to etaṃ.

³ B^m K *omit the rest, but adds no title to the section.*

⁴ Col *adds* Paṭhamam sīvathikam.

⁵ SS Col supāṇehi; S^{ky} at M. iii. 91 supāṇehi; B^m kaṅkhehi; K M. iii. 91 suvāṇehi.

⁶ B^m *adds* Sunakhehi vā khajjamānaṃ, byagghehi vā khajjamānaṃ, dipihi (*sic*) vā khajjamānaṃ. *Comp. Yog. Man. 55.*

Iti ajjhattam vā¹ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan' assa sat ipaccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati, na ca kiñci loka upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhi-saṃkhalikaṃ² sa-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru³-sambandham,⁴ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-saṃkhalikaṃ nimmamaṃsaṃ lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ⁵ nahāru-sambandham,⁶ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhi-saṃkhalikaṃ⁷ apagata-maṃsa-lohitaṃ nahāru-sambandham⁸ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni apagata-sambandhāni⁹ disā-vidisāsu¹⁰ vikkhittāni aññena hatthaṭṭhikaṃ aññena pādaṭṭhikaṃ¹¹ aññena jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ aññena ūraṭṭhikaṃ¹² aññena kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ¹³

¹ B^m omits to close of section.

² S^c Col K aṭṭhi-; so SS below; S^{cd} (here only) M^t, M. iii. 91, B^m aṭṭhika-. ³ B^m nhāru, and below.

⁴ Col completes "so imam," &c., and then has a fresh beginning and close for each succeeding clause. B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁵ All MSS. and editions nimmamaṃsa-; Col lohitaṃ makkhitaṃ. Comp. M. i. 364. ⁶ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁷ B^m M^t aṭṭhika-.

⁸ B^m inserts pa; K pe.

⁹ S^t sambandhanāni; K apagatanahārusambandhāni. K (Sī) apagatasambandhāni, imasmiñ ca pabbe hatthaṭṭhikaṃ pādaṭṭhikaṃ jaṅghaṭṭhikaṃ uraṭṭhikaṃ kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ piṭṭhikaṇṭakanti evaṃ pāṭhakkamo dissati.

¹⁰ So S^{dt} Col M. iii. 92; S^c vidisā corrected to vidisāsu; K M^t vidisā.

¹¹ B^m inserts aññena goppakaṭṭhikaṃ [? intended for goppak^o]. ¹² So SS M^t Col; B^m K ūruṭṭhikaṃ.

¹³ M. iii. 92 and B^m kaṭṭhikaṃ; B^m adds aññena phāsukaṭṭhikaṃ; K kaṭhaṭṭhikaṃ.

aññena piṭṭhi-kaṇṭhakam¹ aññena sīsa-kaṭāhaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ² anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā³ kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmiṃ viharati, samudaya - vāya - dhammānupassī kāyasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi kāyo' ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāyo. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sivathikāyo chaḍḍitaṃ aṭṭhikāni setāni saṅkha-vaṇṇūpanibhāni,⁴ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni puñjakitāni⁵ therovassikāni,⁶ . . . pe . . . aṭṭhikāni pūtini⁷ cuṇṇaka-jātāni, so imam eva kāyaṃ upasaṃharati: 'Ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃ-dhammo evaṃ-bhāvī etaṃ anatīto ti.'

Iti ajjhataṃ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā kāye

¹ So S^t Col M^t S^{ed} kaṇṭhakam; B^m piṭṭhiṭṭhikam, and adds aññena khandhaṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam; K piṭṭhaṭṭhikam, and adds aññena kaṇṭakaṭṭhikam aññena phāsukaṭṭhikam aññena uraṭṭhikam aññena aṃsaṭṭhikam aññena bāhuṭṭhikam aññena gīvaṭṭhikam aññena hanukaṭṭhikam aññena dantaṭṭhikam.

² S^{dt} Col etaṃ, so Tr; S^c evaṃ corrected to etaṃ; B^m evaṃ.

³ B^m omits the rest.

⁴ Col vaṇṇūpanibhāni so imam, &c.; B^m vaṇṇapaṭi-bhāgāni . . . pa . . .; K saṅkhavaṇṇasannikāni . . . pe . . .; K (Sī)-vaṇṇūpanibhāni; K (Cy) = B^m.

⁵ So Col M^t B^m K; S^{ed} -katāni; M. iii. 92 -puñjaka-jātāni.

⁶ So M^t B^m K S^d, M. iii. 92, S. iv. 185; S^c Col S. iv. 161 therovassikāni.

⁷ S^{dt} pūtikāni.

kāyānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā kāyasmim viharati. 'Atthi kāyo ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādayati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati.¹

11. Kathañ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhaṃ³ vedanaṃ vediyamāno⁴ 'Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti, dukkhaṃ⁵ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ⁶ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Sāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Sāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti. Nirāmisam vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno 'Nirāmisam adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, vāya-

¹ B^m adds Nava-sivathika-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Cuddasa kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. K adds Navasivathikāpabbam niṭṭhitam Kāyānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. Navamam sivathikam. Kāyānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānam.

² B^m adds pana.

³ B^m K add vā.

⁴ B^m K vediyamāno, and so onwards.

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ B^m K add vā.

dhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā vedanāsu viharati. 'Atthi vedanā ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva ñaṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu vedanânupassī viharati.²

12. Kathañ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittânupassī viharati? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu⁴

sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vītarāgaṃ⁵ vā cittaṃ 'vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'sadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītadosaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
samohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vītamohaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'saṃkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'mahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti'

pajānāti,

amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ 'amahaggataṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,

sa-uttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ 'anuttaraṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ 'asamāhitaṃ cittaṃ ti'

pajānāti,

vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti,
avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ 'avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti' pajānāti.

Iti ajjhataṃ vā citte cittânupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā citte cittânupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā citte cittânupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammânupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, vaya-dhammânupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammânupassī vā cittasmiṃ viharati. 'Atthi cittaṃ ti' vā pan' assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Vedanânupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col. adds Vedanânupassanā-satipaṭṭhānaṃ.

³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ See Vol. i. p. 80.

⁵ B^m vita°.

hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati.²

13. Kathaṃ ca³ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.

Kathaṃ ca⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'Atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam kāmaccchandam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam kāmaccchando ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa kāmaccchandassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa kāmaccchandassa pahānam hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa kāmaccchandassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam⁵ 'Atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vyāpādam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vyāpādo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa vyāpādassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa vyāpādassa pahānam hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa vyāpādassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'Atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam thīna-middham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam thīna-middham ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa thīna-middhassa uppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa thīna-middhassa pahānam hoti taṃ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa thīna-middhassa āyatim anuppādo hoti taṃ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'Atthi me

¹ B^m adds pi.

² B^m K add Cittānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col adds Cittānupassanā satipatthānam.

³ B^m adds pana.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ B^m K M^t byāpādam.

ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam uddhacca-kukkuccan ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhacca-kukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'Atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti' pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham 'N'atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi¹ dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcasu nīvaraṇesu.³

14. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas'⁴ upādānakkhandhesu.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo⁵—iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthagamo—iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthagamo—iti saṃkhārā,

¹ S^t ati.

² B^m K add pi.

³ B^m adds Nīvaraṇa-pabbam nitṭhitam. K adds Nīva-pabbam nitṭhitam. Col adds Nīvaraṇa-niddesaṃ.

⁴ So SS M^t Col throughout; B^m K pañcasu throughout.

⁵ B^m K atthaṅgamo throughout.

iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ samudayo, iti saṃkhārāṇaṃ atthagamo—
 iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa
 atthagamo ti,'¹ Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dham-
 mĀnupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammĀnu-
 passī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dham-
 mĀnupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammĀnupassī vā
 dhammesu viharati, vāya-dhammĀnupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati, samudaya-vāya-dhammĀnupassī vā dhammesu
 viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā paṇ' assa sati pa-
 cupaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇa - mattāya patissati-
 mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.
 Evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mĀnupassī viharati pañcas' upādānakkhandhesu.³

15. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu
 dhammĀnupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika - bāhiresu
 āyatanesu.

Kathaṇ ca⁴ 'bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dham-
 mĀnupassī viharati chasu ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṇ ca pajānāti, rūpe ca
 pajānāti, yaṇ ca tad ubhayaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃyoja-
 naṃ⁵ taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa saṃyo-
 janassa uppādo hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa
 saṃyojanassa pahānaṃ hoti taṇ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahī-
 nassa saṃyojanassa āyatīṃ anuppādo hoti taṇ ca pajā-
 nāti . . . sotaṇ ca pajānāti, sadde ca pajānāti . . .
 pe⁶ . . . ghāṇaṇ⁷ ca pajānāti, gandhe ca pajānāti . . .
 pe . . . jivhaṇ ca pajānāti, rase ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 kāyaṇ ca pajānāti, phoṭṭhabbe ca pajānāti . . . pe . . .
 manaṇ ca pajānāti, dhamme ca pajānāti, yaṇ ca tad

¹ S^{ct} B^m omit ti.

² S^{dt} evaṃ eva ; S^c has the eva corrected to pi.

³ B^m K add khandha-pabbamāniṭṭhitam. Col khandha-
 niddesaṃ.

⁴ B^m adds pana.

⁵ K saññojo, and onwards.

⁶ S^{cd} Col B^m repeat yaṇ ca tad ubhayaṃ, &c. ; and so on
 in succession. Pe not in SS.

⁷ Col ghāṇaṇ.

ubhayam paticca uppajjati samyojanam tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca anuppannassa samyojanassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa samyojanassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa samyojanassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhatta-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāyā-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāyā-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccuppatthitā hoti yāvad eva nānamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ajjhattika-bāhiresu āyatanesu.¹

16. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu.

Kathaṃ ca² bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu bojjhaṅgesu?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vā ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'Atthi me ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam sati-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa sati-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam dhamma - vicaya - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe⁴ . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam viriya-sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam pīti - sambojjhaṅgam . . . pe . . .

¹ B^m K add Āyatana-pabbam niṭṭhitam. Col adds Āyatana-niddesam.

² B^m adds pana. ³ K M^t bhāvanāpāripūrī, and below.

⁴ B^m Col repeat the whole clause.

. . . santam vā ajjhattam passaddhi - sambojjhaṅ - gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam samādhi - sambojjhaṅ - gam . . . pe . . .

. . . santam vā ajjhattam upekhā¹-sambojjhaṅgam 'Atthi me ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Asantam vā ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaṅgam 'N'atthi me ajjhattam upekhā-sambojjhaṅgo ti' pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūrī hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

Iti ajjhattam vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vaya-dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. 'Atthi dhammā ti' vā pan'assa sati paccuppatthitā hoti yāvad eva ñāṇa-mattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati sattasu sambojjhaṅgesu.³

17. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu⁴ ariya-saccesu.

Kathaṅ ca⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu⁶ ariya-saccesu ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'Idam dukkhan ti' yathā-bhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti' yathā-bhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti, 'Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī'⁷ paṭipadā ti' yathābhūtam pajānāti.⁸

¹ B^m K upekkhā.

² B^m K evampi.

³ B^m K *add* Bojjhaṅga-pabbam niṭṭhitam. K *further adds* Paṭhama-bhānavāro. Col *adds* Bojjhaṅga-niddesaṃ. Paṭhamaka-bhānavāraṃ (*sic*).

⁴ B^m K catūsu.

⁵ B^m *adds* pana.

⁶ B^m catūsu.

⁷ SS *often* gāmini ; B^m gāmiṇi.

⁸ B^m *adds* Paṭhama-Bhānavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

18. ¹ Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā [vyādhī pi dukkhā],² maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsā pi dukkhā,³ yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.⁴

Katamā ca bhikkhave jāti? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti⁵ abhinibbatti khandānaṃ pātu-bhāvo āyatanānaṃ paṭilābho, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jāti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave jarā? Yā tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi satta-nikāye jarā jīraṇatā⁶ khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā⁷ āyuno saṃhāni⁸ indriyānaṃ paripāko, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave jarā.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave maraṇaṃ? Yam⁹ tesam tesam sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā satta-nikāyā cuti cavanatā bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kāla-kiriyā khandhānaṃ bhedo kalebarassa¹⁰ nikkhepo,¹¹ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave maraṇaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave soko? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena¹² samannāgatassa aññatar-

¹ *The following sections are not in the Majjhima.*

² B^m K omit. *It is also omitted in the questions below, and in M. iii. 249. Perhaps inserted here, by mistake, from the Dhammacakkappavattana Sutta (S. v. 421).*

³ B^m adds apiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho (= S. v. 421). K adds appiyahi (*sic*) sampayogo pi dukkho, piyehi vippayogo pi dukkho.

⁴ S^d B^m pi dukkhā; S^c Col K omit pi.

⁵ K adds nibbatti. So M. iii. 249.

⁶ B^m jirō.

⁷ K valitacatā. K (*note*) valittacatātipi pātho.

⁸ S^d saṃhāni. So M. iii. 249; S^c Col K -ni. So M. i. 49; S. ii. 2, 42; Dh. S. 644.

⁹ K yā.

¹⁰ S^c kalebarassa; B^m K kalevarassa. See M. i. 49, iii. 1, 249; A. ii. 48 = S. i. 62; Jāt. ii. 437.

¹¹ B^m adds jīvitindriyass' upacchedo.

¹² B^m K M iii. 149 byasō and below S.

aññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattam anto-soko anto-parisoko, ayam vuccati bhikkhave soko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave paridevo? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo¹ ādevanā paridevanā¹ ādevitattam paridevitattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave paridevo.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkham? Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkham kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāya-samphassajaṃ dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkham.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave domanassaṃ? Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkham cetasikaṃ asātaṃ mano-samphassajaṃ² dukkham asātaṃ vedayitaṃ, idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave domanassaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave upāyāso? Yo kho bhikkhave aññataraññatarena vyasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkha-dhammena phuṭṭhassa āyāso upāyāso āyāsītattam upāyāsītattam, ayam vuccati bhikkhave upāyāso.³

¹⁻¹ B^m *omits, and so* S^{ky} at M. iii. 250.

² K (*note*) cetosamphassajanti vā pāṭho. M. (iii. 250) *omits these two words.*

³ B^m K *add* katamo ca bhikkhave apiyehi¹ sampayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti anīṭṭhā akantā amanāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā dhammā,² ye vā pan'assa te³ honti anāttha-kāmā ahita-kāmā aphāsuka-kāmā ayogakkhema-kāmā, yā tehi saddhiṃ saṅgati⁴ samāgamo samodhānaṃ missī-bhāvo, ayam vuccati bhikkhave apiyehi sampayogo dukkho. Katamo ca bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho? Idha yassa te honti iṭṭhā kantā manāpā rūpā saddā gandhā rasā phoṭṭhabbā

¹ K appiy°, *and below.*

² K *omits.*

³ K *omits.*

⁴ K -kāmā tesam saṅgati.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ? Jāti-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayaṃ na jāti¹-dhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ. Idam pi yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarā-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe² . . . vyādhi³-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . maraṇa-dhammānaṃ bhikkhave sattānaṃ . . . pe . . . soka-parideva-dukkha-domanass-upāyāsa-dhammānaṃ⁴ bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: 'Aho vata mayaṃ na soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa-dhammā⁵ assāma, na ca vata no soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassa-upāyāsa āgaccheyyunti.' Na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ. Idam pi yam p'icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katame⁶ ca bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁷ dukkhā? Seyyathīdaṃ rūpūpādānakkhandho⁸ vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho, ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā⁹ dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ.

dhammā, 'ye vā pan' assa te⁴ honti attha-kāmā hita-kāmā phāsuka-kāmā yogakkhema-kāmā, mātā vā pitā vā bhātā vā bhaginī vā⁵ kaniṭṭhā vā⁵ mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti-sālohitā vā, 'yā tehi saddhiṃ⁶ asaṅgati asamāgamo asamodhānaṃ amissī-bhāvo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave piyehi vippayogo dukkho.

¹ S^{ed} jānāti.

² Not in SS or K; Col B^m repeat the whole; so below.

³ B^m K M. iii. 250 byādhi.

⁴ Col repeats the whole for each term, sokadhammānaṃ, paridevadhammānaṃ, &c.

⁵ K M. iii. 250 read -domanassupāyāsa-; B^m and Col repeat separately.

⁶ SS katamo; B^m K Col M. iii. 250 katame. ⁷ B^m adds pi.

⁸ S^t pañcūp-; S^{ed} B^m K rūpūp^o.

⁹ B^m adds pi.

⁴⁻⁴ K omits.

⁵⁻⁵ K omits.

⁶⁻⁶ K tesam.

19. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ¹ ariya-saccaṃ?

Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā² nandi-rāga-sahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ kāma-taṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhava-taṇhā.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha uppajjamānā uppajjati, kattha nivisaṃmānā³ nivisati³? Yaṃ⁴ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Kiñci⁵ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ? Cakkhuṃ⁶ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ⁷ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpā⁸ loke . . . pe⁹ . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphasso loke . . . pe . . .

¹ K -ayo, both here and at M. iii. 250.

² B^m K; S. iv. 421; ponobbhavikā.

³ S^{cd} nivis°, and below.

⁴ Col omits; but reads yaṃ in § 20.

⁵ K kiñca. ⁶ B^m cakkhu.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^m K; S^t (here only) Col throughout ghāṇaṃ.

⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ Col adds piya-rūpaṃ . . . nivisati, and so after each successive term, in this sentence and onwards.

Jivhā-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Sota-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā¹ vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Sadda-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-saññā loke, . . . pe . . . Rasa-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-saññā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisaṃmānā nivisati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā

¹ S° viññāṇa-

taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, ettha nivisamānā nivisati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-samudayaṃ ¹ ariya-saccam.

20. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ² dukkha-nirodham ³ ariya-saccam?

Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāga-nirodho cāgo paṇinissaggo mutti anālayo.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave taṇhā kattha pahīyamānā pahiyati, kattha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati? Yaṃ ⁴ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Kiñci ⁵ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ ⁶? Cakkhum ⁷ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Sotaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghānaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā loke . . . pe . . . Kāyo loke . . . pe . . . Mano loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpā ⁸ loke . . . pe . . . Saddā loke . . . pe . . . Gandhā loke . . . pe . . . Rasā loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabbā loke . . . pe . . . Dhammā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Sota-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Ghāna-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Jivhā-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Kāya-viññāṇaṃ loke . . . pe . . . Mano-viññāṇaṃ loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahiyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphasso loke . . . pe . . . ⁹ Mano-sam-

¹ K -ayo. ² B^m adds bhikkhu.

³ K nirodho. See S. v. 421.

⁴ So Col here. See ante § 19. ⁵ K kiñca.

⁶ Col supplies in full; etth' esā . . . nirujjhati.

⁷ B^m cakkhu. ⁸ SS Col rūpaṃ.

⁹ So SS. Col prints each clause in full, as before, and below also; B^m K repeat the succession sota-samphasso loke, &c., and below.

phasso loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā loke . . . pe . . . Mano-samphassajā vedanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-saññā loke . . . pe¹ . . . Dhamma-saññā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-sañcetanā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-sañcetanā loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-taṇhā loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-taṇhā loke . . . piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vitakko loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vitakko loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati.

Rūpa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Sadda-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Gandha-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Rasa-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Phoṭṭhabba-vicāro loke . . . pe . . . Dhamma-vicāro loke piya-rūpaṃ sāta-rūpaṃ, etth' esā taṇhā pahīyamānā pahīyati, ettha nirujjhamānā nirujjhati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodhaṃ² ariya-saccaṃ.

21. Katamañ³ ca bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ?

Ayam eva Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathīdam sammā-diṭṭhi sammā - saṃkappo sammā - vācā sammā - kammanto sammā - ājīvo sammā - vāyāmo sammā - sati sammā-samādhi.

⁴ 'Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi?

¹ B^m sadda-saññā loke, &c.

² K -dho.

³ S^c -mo corrected to mā; S^d -mañ; S^t -ma; Col B^m K M. iii. 251 -mañ.

⁴ See M. iii. 251; S. v. 8.

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-samudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā ¹ paṭipadāya ñāṇaṃ, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-diṭṭhi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo ?

Nekkhamma-saṃkappo avyāpāda²-saṃkappo avihiṃsā-saṃkappo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-saṃkappo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-vācā ?

Musā-vādā veramaṇī, pisunāya vācāya³ veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya⁴ veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vācā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-kammanto ?

Pānātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-kammanto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo ?

Idha bhikkhave ariya-sāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.⁵ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyo-

¹ So S^c K Col M. and S. ; S^d -gaminī- ; S^t B^m gamini-.

² K M. abyāpāda.

³ K M. and S. pisunāya vācāya ; Col pisunā-vācā ; S^c pisunāya vācāya *corrected to* pisunā vācā ; S^{dt} pisunāya vācāya ; B^m pisunā-vācā ; S^t B^m have ṇ. See D. i. 4, 63 ; M. i. 179 ; K. V. 619, and below pp. 320, 323, 325.

⁴ So K M. and S. ; SS B^m Col pharusā-vācā.

⁵ S^c here paj^o, *corrected to* pad^o, *afterwards* pad^o ; S^{dt} paj (thrice). See S. v. 8.

bhāvāya¹ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati, viriyaṃ ārabhati, cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-vāyāmo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sammā-sati?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī² sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . pe³ . . . citte . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-sati.

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammā-samādhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati. Vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ⁵ upasampajja viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā⁶ upekhako⁷ viharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena patisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti: 'upekhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti' tatiya⁸-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca pahānā⁹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ attha-gamā¹⁰ adukkhaṃ asukhaṃ upekhā-sati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ¹¹ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammā-samādhi.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkha-nirodha-gāminī-paṭipadā ariya-saccaṃ.¹²

Iti ajjhataṃ vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati,

¹ So B^m K M. and S. S^d Col bhīyyo-; S^t bhiyo-.

² SS-pi. ³ B^m Col *in full*. ⁴ B^m K paṭhamajjhānaṃ.

⁵ B^m K dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ; K *adds* pa, and continues tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ.

⁶ SS *omit* ca; B^m ca *erased*. ⁷ B^m K upekkhako ca.

⁸ B^m -yaṃ. ⁹ S^d Col pahānā (*twice*).

¹⁰ B^m K atthaṅgamā. ¹¹ B^m K -aṃ jhānaṃ.

¹² Col *adds* Magga-sacca-niddesaṃ.

bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ajjhata-bahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati. Samudaya - dhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, vāyadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati, samudaya-vāyadhammānupassī vā dhammesu viharati. “ Atthi dhammā ti ” vā pan’ assa sati pacuppaṭṭhitā hoti yāvad eva nāṇamattāya patissati-mattāya. Anissito ca viharati na ca kiñci loke upādiyati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati catusu ¹ ariyasaccesu.²

22. ³ Yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-vassāni, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṇam pāṭikaṇkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave satta-vassāni, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattārosatipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha vassāni . . . pe ⁴ . . . pañcavassāni . . . cattāri vassāni . . . tīṇi vassāni . . . dve vassāni . . . ekam ⁵ vassam, ⁶ tassa ⁷ dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṇam pāṭikaṇkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.⁸ Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave ekam vassam, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya satta-māsāni, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṇam pāṭikaṇkham diṭṭhe vadhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhantu bhikkhave sattamāsāni, yo hi koci bhikkhu ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya cha-māsāni . . . pe ⁹ . . . pañca-māsāni . . . cattāri māsāni . . . tīṇi māsāni . . . dve māsāni . . .

¹ B^m K catūsu.

² K *adds* Saccapabbam niṭṭhitam. Dhammānupassanā niṭṭhitā. Col *adds* Dhammānupassanā-satipaṭṭhānam.

³ § 22 = M. 1. 62.

⁴ Col *repeats the whole clause with each number.*

⁵ B^m eka. ⁶ B^m *omits down to* anāgāmitā.

⁷ K *pa down to* tiṭṭhatu.

⁸ M^t *omits from* tassa dvinnam . . . anāgāmitā.

⁹ Col. *repeats the whole clause with each number.*

ekaṃ māsam . . . aḍḍha-māsam,¹ tassa² dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Tiṭṭhatu bhikkhave aḍḍha-māso, yo hi koci bhikkhave ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evaṃ bhāveyya sattāham, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pātikaṅkham, diṭṭhe va dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā.³ 'Ekāyano ayaṃ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-pariddavānam⁴ samatikkamāya dukkha-domanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya⁵ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti '⁶ iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam,⁷ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

MAHĀ-SATIPATṬHĀNA-SUTTANTAM NIṬṬHITAM.⁸

¹ K pa, down to tiṭṭhatu. ² B^m omits as before.

³ B^m adds ti. ⁴ B^m K paridevānam.

⁵ B^m ñāyassādhig°. ⁶ Col omits ti. ⁷ Above § 2.

⁸ K -suttam niṭṭhitam navamam.

[xxiii. Pāyāsi Suttanta.]

Evam me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ ¹ ayasmā Kumāra-kassapo Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi yena Setavyā ² nāma Kosalānam nagaram tad avasari. Tatra sudam āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo Setavyāyaṃ ³ viharati uttarena Setavyā ⁴ Simsapā-⁵vane. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyam ajjhāvasati sattussadam satipakatthodakam sadhaññaṃ ⁶ rāja-bhoggaṃ rañña Pasenadi-Kosalena ⁷ dinnam rāja-dāyam brahma-deyyam.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi-rājaññaassa ⁸ eva rūpaṃ ⁹ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannam hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, ¹⁰ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-

¹ According to Dhammapāla (V. V. A. 297) *this was just after the Buddha's death.*

² S^t -yaṃ; B^m K Setabyā, *and below.* ³ S^c -vyayaṃ.

⁴ S^c -vya, *corrected to -vyayaṃ; S^d -vyā; S^t -vyā, corrected to -vya, and below; B^m K -byaṃ.*

⁵ B^m Sisapā; K sīs°. See A. i. 136; V. V. A. 297.

⁶ K adds vā.

⁷ B^m K here Passenadinā, but at D. i. 87, Pasenadi- (see below, p. 342; and compare Divy. p. 620).

⁸ K Pāyāsissa rājaññaassa (so SS in § 3, and B^m in § 23). ⁹ S^c rūpakam.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K paro loko, *and below.* See above vol. i. pp. 27, 58 and M. i. 402, iii. 71.

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Assosum kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā : ‘Samaṇo khalu bho Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa Sāvako Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhim pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyaṃ anuppatto Setavyāyaṃ ¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā ² Simsapā-vane. Taṃ kho pana bhavantam ³ Kumāra-kassapaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : “Paṇḍito vyatto ⁴ medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho ⁵ c’eva arahā ca. Sādhū kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassaṇaṃ hotīti.”’ Atha kho Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya ⁶ nikkhamitvā saṃghā ⁷ saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Simsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamanti.⁸

3. Tena kho pana samayena Pāyāsi rājañño ⁹ upari-pāsāde divā ¹⁰ -seyyaṃ upagato hoti. Addasā kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike Setavyāya ¹¹ nikkhamitvā saṃghe saṃghī gaṇībhūte uttarena-mukhe ¹² gacchante ¹³ yena Simsapā-vanaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamante.¹³ Disvā khattaṃ āmantesi :

‘Kin nu kho bho khatte Setavyakā ¹⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā Setavyāya nikkhamitvā saṃghā saṃghī gaṇībhūtā uttarena-mukhā gacchanti yena Simsapā-vanaṃ ti’ ?

¹ So S^t, S^c -vyayaṃ ; S^d -vyam ; B^m K -byāyaṃ.

² S^c -yam ; S^d -yam, *corrected to* -ya ; S^t -vyā.

³ S^{ed} bhagav^o ; S^t vabhantaṃ ; B^m K -byam.

⁴ B^m K byatto, *and below*.

⁵ B^m buddho (*sic*) *and so in* § 3. ⁶ S^c -vyā ; S^d -vya.

⁷ B^m K saṃgha- ; K (Sī) saṃghā^o. (*See vol. i. pp. 112, 128.*)

⁸ B^m K *omit* tenupasaṃkamanti ; K (*note*) ito param Sīhala-poṭṭhake ‘tenupasaṃkamantīti’ dissati.

⁹ SS rāñño. ¹⁰ S^{ed} divya-. *See D. i. 112, 128.*

¹¹ S^c -vyayaṃ ; S^d -vyāyaṃ ; S^t -vyāyā.

¹² SS mukho.

^{13, 13} K *omits* ; K (*note*) ito param Sīhala-poṭṭhake ‘tenu-pasaṃkamanteti’ dissati.

¹⁴ K Setabyā.

‘Atthi kho bho samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvako Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Setavyam anuppatto Setavyāyam¹ viharati uttarena Setavyā² Siṃsapā-vane. Tam kho pana bhavantam³ Kumāra-kassapam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: “Paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno vuḍḍho c’eva arahā cāti.”⁴ Tam enam⁵ bhavantam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkaman-tīti.’⁶

‘Tena hi bho khatte yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamtivā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike evam vadehi: “Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: Āgamentu⁷ kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi⁸ rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.” Purā samaṇo Kumāra-kassapo Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike bāle avyatte⁹ saññāpeti: ¹⁰ “Iti pi atthi paraloko,¹¹ atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.” N’atthi hi bho khatte paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

‘Evam bho ti’ kho so khattā Pāyāsissa rājaññassa paṭissutvā yena Setavyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā Setavyake brāhmaṇa-gahapatike etad avoca: ‘Pāyāsi bho rājañño evam āha: “Āgamentu kira bhavanto, Pāyāsi rājañño samaṇam Kumāra-kassapam dassanāya upasaṃkamissatīti.”’

4. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño Setavyakehi brāhmaṇa-gahapatikehi parivuto yena Siṃsapā-vanam yen’ āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodi sammod-

¹ SS Setavyāya.

² SS °vyam; B^m K °byam.

³ S^{cd} bhagav°.

⁴ K ca.

⁵ S° tamono; S^{dt} tamenō; B^m adds te; (K tam ete).

⁶ K upasaṃkamissantīti.

⁷ S^t āgamiṃtu.

⁸ B^m adds pi.

⁹ S^t B^m K bāle avyatte (B^m aby°).

¹⁰ SS -petīti.

¹¹ B^m K paro loko, and below.

anīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Setavyakā pi kho brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā app' ekacce āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, app' ekacce āyasmatā Kumāra-kassapena saddhiṃ sammodimṣu, sammodanīyaṃ kathāṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, app' ekacce yen' āyasmā Kumāra-kassapo ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, app' ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu, app' ekacce tuṇhī-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu.

5. Ekamantaṃ nisinnokho Pāyāsi rājañño āyasmantaṃ Kumāra-kassapaṃ etad avoca :

'Ahaṃ hi bho Kassapa evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī : Iti pi n' atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Nāhaṃ ¹ Rājañña evaṃ-vādiṃ evaṃ-diṭṭhiṃ ² addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā. Kathaṃ hi nāma evaṃ vadeyya : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Tena hi Rājañña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi rājañña, ime candima-suriyā ³ imasmim ⁴ loke parasmim vā, devā ⁵ te manussā vā ti ?'

'Ime bho Kassapa candima-suriyā parasmim loke na imasmim, devā te na manussā ti.'

'Iminā ⁶ kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

6. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā,

¹ SS^m nāhaṃ ; K sohaṃ. ² So B^m ; SS -vādi, -diṭṭhi.

³ B^m -sūriyā, and below.

⁴ K adds vā.

⁵ B^m adds vā ; so also K, omitting te. ⁶ B^m adds pi.

n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya¹ Rājāññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā² samphappalāpī abhijjālū³ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadā 'haṃ jānāmi: "Na dān'ime imamahā ābādhā vuṭṭahissantīti" tyāhaṃ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vādāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino:—Ye te pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.⁵ Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisuṇā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhijjālū vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ⁶ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana⁷ me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ⁸ yathā sāmaṃ⁸ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti." Te me "Sādhūti

¹ S^c kathañcidvaya; S^d katañcidvaya.

² SS pisuṇā-, pharusā, *twice*; B^m pisuṇa-, pharusa-, *twice*; K pisuṇā- *but* pharusa-, *twice*. See D. ii. 312.

³ SS B^m jhālu (*apparently*), and *below*. ⁴ K byā°.

⁵ B^m upapajjissantīti; K upapajjantīti; B^m K upap° *throughout*. ⁶ K bhavati. ⁷ SS bho.

⁸⁻⁸ S^c yathāssamaṃ; S^d yathāssassamaṃ.

paṭissutvā n'eva āgantvā ārocenti, na pana dūtaṃ pahinanti.¹ Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

7. 'Tena hi Rājāñña taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Rājāñña? Idha te purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dasseyyuṃ: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."² Te tvam³ evaṃ vadeyyāsi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā,⁴ kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ singhātakena singhātakaṃ parinetvā,⁵ dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā,⁶ dakkhiṇato nagarassa⁷ āghātane⁸ sīsaṃ chindathāti." Te "Sādhuti" paṭisunītvā,⁹ taṃ purisaṃ daḥhāya rajjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ¹⁰ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya rathiyaṃ singhātakena singhātakaṃ parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa āghātane nisīdāpeyyuṃ. Labheyya nu kho so¹¹ coro cora-ghātesu: "Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim¹² me gāme vā nigame vā mittā-maccā nāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesāṃ uddassetvā¹³ āgac-

¹ K pahinanti.

² K vadehīti; K (Sī) paṇehīti. See pp. 332, 339.

³ S^c netam; S^{dt} tetam; B^m K te tvam.

⁴ B^m K kāretvā, and below; K (Sī) karitvā. See D. i. 98.

⁵ Here S^t paṭitvā; S^{cd} here pariggahetva; SS below parinetvā.

⁶ S^{cd} B^m K -khamitvā twice; S^t -khāmetvā. So Jāt. i. 326.

⁷ S^t naṅgo, and below. ⁸ All MSS. āghātana (twice).

⁹ S^d paṭisso; B^m K paṭissutvā (and onwards).

¹⁰ S^c -akam.

¹¹ K bho.

¹² SS (here only) asukasmim (twice afterwards m).

¹³ SS dassetvā (thrice); B^m K uddisitvā (thrice); Sum uddassetvā.

chāmīti? ” Udāhu vippalapantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti? ’

‘ Na hi so bho Kassapa coro labheyya cora-ghātesu : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Atha kho naṃ vippalantass’ eva cora-ghātā sīsaṃ chindeyyun ti.’

‘ So hi nāma Rājāṇṇa coro manusso manussa-bhūtesu cora-ghātesu na labhissati : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto cora-ghātā, amukasmim me gāme vā nigame vā mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā, yāvāhaṃ tesam uddassetvā āgacchāmīti.” Kiṃ pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā paṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musā-vādī pisunā-vācā pharusā-vācā samphappalāpī abhiyjhālū ¹ vyāpanna-cittā micchā-diṭṭhi ² kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā labhissanti niraya-pālesu : “ Āgamentu tāva bhavanto niraya-pālā yāva mayam Pāyāsissa rājāṇṇassa gantvā ārocema : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti ” ? Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

8. ‘ Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘ Atthi pana Rājāṇṇa pariyāyo yena te pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti? ’

‘ Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

‘ Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāṇṇāti? ’

‘ Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā paṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchā-

¹ S^{dt} -jhā.

² B^m adds te.

cārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇaya vācāyā paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi : “ Na dān’ ime imambhā ābādhā vuṭṭha-hissantīti,” tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi : “ Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ diṭṭhino —Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya² paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya³ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantīti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya⁴ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī. Sace tesam bhavataṃ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccaṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjissanti. Sace bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyātha, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭham, yathā sāmaṃ diṭṭham, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “ Sādhuti ” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ pahiṇanti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti :

¹ SS pisuṇā-vācā and pharusā-vacā ; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya and pharusāya vācāya ; K pisuṇā-vācā and pharusā-vācā.

² S^c pisuṇā-vācāya ; S^{dt} K pisuṇā-vācā ; B^m pisuṇāya vācāya.

³ S^d pharusā-vācā ; S^c pharusā-vācāya, ; S^t B^m pharusāya vācāya ; K pharusavācā (and so onwards).

⁴ S^{ct} B^m pharusāya vācāya ; S^d pharusā-vācā.

Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

9. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya¹ pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa atthaṃ ājānanti.² Seyyathā pi Rājāñña puriso gūtha-kūpe sasīsako³ nimuggo assa. Atha tvaṃ purise āṇāpeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpāuddharathāti." Te⁴ "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā taṃ purisaṃ tamhā gūtha-kūpā uddhareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitam nimmajjathāti." Te "Sādhūti" paṭissuṇitvā tassa purisassa kāyā velu-pesikāhi gūthaṃ sunimmajjitam nimmajjeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁵ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitam⁶ ubbaṭṭethāti."⁷ Te⁸ tassa purisassa kāyaṃ paṇḍumattikāya⁹ tikkhattuṃ subbaṭṭitam¹⁰ ubbaṭṭeyyuṃ.¹¹ Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā¹² sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam karoṭhāti." Te taṃ purisaṃ telena abbhañjitvā sukhumena cuṇṇena tikkhattuṃ suppadhotam kareyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappethāti." Te tassa purisassa kesa-massuṃ kappeyyuṃ. Te tvaṃ evaṃ vadeyyāsi : "Tena hi bho¹³ tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca vilepanaṃ mahagghāni ca vatthāni upaharathāti." Te tassa purisassa mahagghaṇ ca mālaṃ mahagghaṇ ca

¹ B upamāyamidhekacce ; K upamāyapidhekacce (*and so both throughout*). ² SS *usually* ājānanti.

³ S^t sisako ; B^m sasisakam. ⁴ K te te, *and below*.

⁵ S^d pañcupattikāya ; S^t paccumattikāya.

⁶ S^o sabbavaṭṭitam ; S^d sabbatṭitam ; S^t subatṭitam ; B^m suppo ; K ubbatitam (*and below*).

⁷ B^m uppaṭṭo *and so* B^d at Jāt. v. 89 ; K ubbaṭethāti. See Jāt. i. 238. ⁸ K *adds* te te sādhūti paṭi^o.

⁹ S^t paccumattikāya ; S^o paṇḍumattikā.

¹⁰ S^t subatṭo ; B^m suppo. ¹¹ B^m uppo ; K ubbaṭeyyuṃ.

¹² See Pug. P. p. 56.

¹³ K *omits*.

vilepanam mahagghāni ca vatthāni upahareyyum. Te tvam evam vadeyyāsi: “Tena hi bho tam purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā, pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapethāti.”¹ Te tam purisaṃ pāsādaṃ āropetvā pañca kāma-guṇāni upaṭṭhapeyyum. Tam kim maññasi Rājāñña? Api nu tassa purisassa sunahātassa² suvilittassa kappita³-kesa-massussa āmutta-mālābharanassa⁴ odāta-vattha-vasa-nassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitassa samaṅgibhūtaṃ paricāriyamānassa⁵ punad eva⁶ tasmim gūtha-kūpe nimmujjitukāmatā⁷ assāti?’

‘No h’idaṃ bho Kassapa.’

‘Tam kissa hetu?’

‘Asuci bho Kassapa gūtha-kūpo, asuci c’eva⁸ asuci-saṃkhāto ca duggandho ca duggandha-saṃkhāto ca jeguccho ca jeguccha-saṃkhāto ca paṭikkūlo⁹ ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhāto cāti.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājāñña manussā devānam asuci c’eva asuci-saṃkhātā ca duggandhā ca duggandha-saṃkhātā ca jegucchā ca jeguccha-saṃkhātā ca paṭikkūlā ca paṭikkūla-saṃkhātā ca. Yojana-sataṃ kho Rājāñña manussa-gaṇḍho deve ubbāhati.¹⁰ Kim pana te mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya¹¹ paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālū avyāpanna-cittā sammā-diṭṭhī kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppannā¹² āgantvā ārocessanti: “Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-

¹ B^m -ṭhāp°, twice.

² S^d B^m K sunhātassa; K (note) sunahātassa.

³ B^m sukappita-.

⁴ K maṇikaranassa.

⁵ B^m K paricāraya°.

⁶ SS add tassa.

⁷ B^m -kamyatā; K -kāmyatā.

⁸ S^d asucimeva (twice).

⁹ K paṭikkūlo (four times.) ¹⁰ B^m ubbādhati. See p. 347.

¹¹ S^d K pisuṇāvācā . . . pharusāvācā.

¹² B^m K upapannā te (cp. § 7, p. 13, where B^m adds te, though in a different place). K puts full stop at upapannā.

dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?" Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

10. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . .'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa mittāmaccā ñāti-sālohitā pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Te aparena samayena ābādhikā honti dukkhitā bālha-gilānā. Yadāhaṃ jānāmi: "Na idān' ime imamhā ābādhā vuṭṭahissantīti," tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: "Santi kho bho eke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā evaṃ vādino evaṃ ditthino—Ye te pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace tesāṃ bhavataṃ¹ samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ saccāṃ vacanaṃ, bhavanto kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatan ti. Bhavanto kho pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā. Sace² bho kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjeyyātha devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sahavyatam, yena me āgantvā āroceyyātha—Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Bhavanto kho pana me saddhāyikā paccayikā, yaṃ bhavantehi diṭṭhaṃ, yathā

¹ Set bhavantānaṃ; K bhavati. ² K inserts kho.

sāmaṃ diṭṭhaṃ, evaṃ etaṃ bhavissatīti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā n’eva āgantvā ārocenti na pana dūtaṃ paḥiṇanti. Ayam pi kho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko n’atthi sattā opapātikā n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

11. ‘Tena hi Rājāṇṇa taṃ yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Yaṃ kho¹ Rājāṇṇa mānusaṃ vassa-sataṃ, devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ eso eko rattindivo.² Tāya rattiyā tiṃsa rattiyomaṃso, tena māseṇa dvādasa-māsiyo³ saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassa-sahassaṃ devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ. Ye te mittāmaccā nāti-sālohitā pañātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kamesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musā-vādā paṭiviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā, te⁴ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇaṃ sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ uppannā devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saṃvāyamaṃ. Sace pana tesamaṃ evaṃ bhavissati: “Yāva mayamaṃ dve vā tīṇi vā rattindivāni dibbehi pañcākāma-guṇehi⁵ samappitā samaṇibhūtā paricārema, atha mayamaṃ Pāyāsissa Rājāṇṇassa gantvā ārocessāma⁶: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti,” api nu te⁷ āgantvā āroceyyumaṃ⁸: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘No h’idaṃ⁹ bho Kassapa. Api hi mayamaṃ bho Kassapa ciraṃ kālakatā pi bhavēyyāma. Ko pan’ etaṃ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: “Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā, “Evaṃ diḡhāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā” ti vā. Na mayamaṃ

¹ K kho pana. ² B^m rattidivo (*twice*).

³ So SS B^m K. (*Compare* māsiṃ at Th. 1. 283 and D. 1. 166=M. i. 238, 342; P.P. p. 55.)

⁴ So B^m. SS K *omit*. ⁵ K pañcahi ko.

⁶ So SS; B^m K āroceyyāma.

⁷ SS api te; B^m api na te; K nu te.

⁸ SS B^m ārocesumaṃ. ⁹ B^m etaṃ; K hi taṃ.

bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma “ Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā “ Evaṃ dīghāyaka devā Tāvatiṃsā ” ti vā.¹

‘ Seyyathā pi Rājāṇa jaccandho puriso yo² na passeyya kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, na passeyya nīlakāni rūpāni, na passeyya pītakāni rūpāni, na passeyya lohita-kāni rūpāni, na passeyya mañjiṭṭhikāni³ rūpāni, na passeyya sama-visamaṃ, na passeyya tāra-ka-rupāni⁴ na passeyya candima-suriye.⁵ So evaṃ vadeyya: “ N’atthi⁶ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, n’atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, n’atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi pītakāni rūpāni, n’atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, n’atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, n’atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi sama-visamaṃ, n’atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupāni, n’atthi tāra-ka-rupānaṃ dassāvī, n’atthi candima-suriyā,⁷ n’atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.⁸ Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti.” Sammā nu kho so Rājāṇa vadamāno vadeyyāti? ’

‘ No h’ idaṃ bho Kassapa. Atthi⁹ kaṇha-sukkāni rūpāni, atthi kaṇha-sukkānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi nīlakāni rūpāni, atthi nīlakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī,¹⁰ atthi pītakāni rūpāni, atthi pītakānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi lohita-kāni rūpāni, atthi lohita-kānaṃ rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi mañjiṭṭhikāni rūpāni, atthi mañjiṭṭhikānaṃ rūpānaṃ

¹ SS B^m K *all omit* ti ; *cp. p. 329.*

² S^c ye ; S^d B^m K *omit.*

³ K mañjetṭhakāni (*and below*). See M. 1. 35, 529, and Vimāna Vatthu xxxix. 1.

⁴ *All MSS. tāra-ka-rupāni thrice ; K tārakāni rupāni thrice.* ⁵ B^m -suriye.

⁶ S^{od} tattha.

⁷ SS^o -yānaṃ rūpāni.

⁸ SS *insert* n’atthi.

⁹ SS tattha.

¹⁰ B^m pa ; K pe, *down to* atthi sama-visamaṃ.

dassāvī, atthi sama-visamaṃ, atthi sama-visamassa dassāvī, atthi tāra-ka-rupāni, atthi tāra-ka-rūpānaṃ dassāvī, atthi candima-suriyā, atthi candima-suriyānaṃ dassāvī.¹ “Aham etaṃ na jānāmi, aham etaṃ na passāmi, tasmā taṃ n’atthīti,” na hi so bho Kassapa sammā vadamaṇo vadeyyāti.’

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāṇṇa jaccandhūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi, yaṃ² maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ vadesi³: “Ko pan’ etaṃ⁴ bhoto Kassapassa āroceti: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā, ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā. Na mayam bhoto Kassapassa saddahāma: ‘Atthi devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā ‘Evam dīghāyukā devā Tāvatiṃsā’ ti vā.”’

‘Na kho Rājāṇṇa evaṃ paraloko⁵ daṭṭhabbo yathā tvaṃ maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkunā. Ye kho te Rājāṇṇa samaṇa - brāhmaṇā araṇṇe⁶ vanapatthāni⁷ pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti⁸ appa-saddāni appa-nigghosāni,⁸ te tattha appamattā ātāpino pahitattā⁹ viharantā¹⁰ dibbam¹¹ cakkhum visodhenti, te dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkamanta-mānusakena imam eva¹² lokam passantī¹³ param eva,¹³ satte ca¹⁴ opapātike. Evaṃ¹⁵ kho Rājāṇṇa para-loko daṭṭhabbo,¹⁶ na tveva¹⁶ yathā tvaṃ¹⁷ maññasi iminā maṃsa-cakkhunā. Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇṇa pariyaṇena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kam-mānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

12. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho

¹ SS *add* atthi. ² S^t *omits*; K yaṃ etaṃ evaṃ vadesi.

³ S^{cd} vadeyya.

⁴ B^m pana me taṃ.

⁵ K paro loko, *and below*.

⁶ B^m K araṇṇa-.

⁷ B^m vanapatthāni.

⁸⁻⁸ B^m K *omit*. K (Sī) ito param ‘appasaddāni appanigghosānti’ dissati.

⁹ S^o pahīno; S^d pahīto.

¹⁰ S^o -taṃ.

¹¹ K dibba-.

¹² B^m K imaṇ c’eva.

¹³⁻¹³ S^t purima; B^m K paraṇ ca.

¹⁴ *All MSS. omit* ca.

¹⁵ B^m *adds* ca.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ S^o nattheva; S^t na tvevaṃ.

¹⁷ SS *omit* tvaṃ.

evam me ettha hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāṇṇa pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāṇṇāti ?'

'Idhāhaṃ bho Kassapa passāmi samaṇa-brāhmaṇe sīlavante kalyāṇa-dhamme jīvitukāme amaritukāme sukha-kāme dukkha-paṭikkūle.¹ Tassa mayhaṃ bho Kassapa evaṃ hoti: Sace kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā evaṃ jāneyyumaḥ: "Ito no matāṇaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," idāṇ' ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā viṣaṃ vā khādeyyumaḥ, satthaṃ vā āhareyyumaḥ, ubbandhitvā² vā kālaṃ kareyyumaḥ, papāte vā papateyyumaḥ. Yasmā ca kho ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā na evaṃ jānanti: "Ito no matāṇaṃ seyyo bhavissatīti," tasmā ime bhonto samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā jīvitukāmā amaritukāmā sukha-kāmā dukkha-paṭikkūlā.³ Ayam pi⁴ bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatāṇaṃ kammāṇaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

13. 'Tena hi Rājāṇṇa upamaṇaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ajānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāṇṇa aññatarassa brāhmaṇassa dve pajāpatiyo ahesuma. Ekissā putto ahosi dasavassuddesiko vā dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ekā gabbhinī upavijaññā, atha kho so brāhmaṇo kālaṃ akāsi. Atha kho so māṇavako mātusapattim⁵ etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ bhoti dhaṇaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā sabbaṃ taṃ

¹ K paṭikkūle (*and so below*).

² See Therī Gāthā 80; Jāt. i. 111, 345, 504.

³ B^m adds attāṇaṃ na mārenti.

⁴ K adds kho.

⁵ K mātusapattim. (*Note*) mātusapattinti vā pāṭho.

mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh' ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti¹ dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehiṭi." Evaṃ vutte sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehī tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati, tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā pi te opabhoggā² bhavissatīti."

'Dutiyam pi kho māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: "Yam³ idaṃ bhoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me⁴ bhoti dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehiṭi." Dutiyam pi kho sā brāhmaṇi taṃ māṇavakaṃ etad avoca: "Āgamehi tāva tāta yāva vijāyāmi. Sace kumārako bhavissati tassa pi eka-deso bhavissati; sace kumārikā bhavissati, sā⁵ pi te opabhoggā bhavissatīti."

'Tatiyam pi kho so māṇavako mātu-sapattim etad avoca: "Yam idaṃ hoti dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātārūpaṃ vā sabban taṃ mayhaṃ. N'atthi tumh'ettha kiñci, pitu me bhoti dāyajjaṃ nīyyātehiṭi." Atha kho sā brāhmaṇi satthaṃ gahetvā ovarakaṃ pavisitvā⁶ udaram opādesi⁷: "Yāva jānāmi⁸ yadi vā kumārako yadi vā kumārikā ti." Sā attānañ c'eva⁹ jīvitaṃ gabbhaṃ sāpateyyaṃ ca [vināsesi]⁹ yāthā¹⁰ taṃ bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā, ayoniso dāyajjaṃ gavessantī. Evaṃ eva¹⁰ kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasanam āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gave-

¹ B^m pitu me hoti; SS tumhetta kiñci pi tañ ca hoti dāyajjaṃ, *first time and second; but* kiñci pitu me hoti (or bhoti) dāyajjaṃ *the third time*; K tuyhettha kiñci pitu me santako bhoti dāyajjaṃ *with a note that santako is not found in Ceylon MSS.*

² K upa°. ³ B^m K yam; SS yad. ⁴ S^t pime.

⁵ B^m K sā; SS sabbā. ⁶ B^m pavisitvā.

⁷ K uppādesi. ⁸ So SS; B^m vijāyāmi; K vijānāmi.

⁹⁻⁹ SS K omit vināsesi; B^m jivitañ ca sabbañ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca vināsesi; K jivitañ ca gabbhañ ca sāpateyyaṃ ca.

¹⁰ S^t nā; S^{cd} omit.

santo, seyyathā pi sā¹ brāhmaṇī bālā avyattā anaya-vyasanam āpannā ayoniso dāyajjam gavesanti.² Na kho Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā apakkam paripācenti,³ api ca paripākam⁴ āgamenti paṇḍitā.⁵ Attho hi⁶ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇānam sīlavantānam kalyāṇa-dhammānam jivitena. Yathā yathā kho⁷ Rājañña samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sīlavanto kalyāṇa-dhammā ciraṃ dīgham addhānam tiṭṭhanti,⁸ tathā tathā⁹ bahum puññaṃ pasavanti, bahujaṇa-hitāya ca paṭipajjanti bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampakāya¹⁰ atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Iminā pi kho te¹¹ Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

14. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha¹² hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

'Katham viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho¹³ Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti."¹⁴ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi: "Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvaṇtaṃ yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukhaṃ pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanaṃ¹⁵

¹ K omits pi sā.

² SS -ti.

³ SS pācenti.

⁴ S^t B^m K paripākam; S^{ed} -kā.

⁵ S^t pāsita; B^m paṇḍitānam (|| after āgamenti, so that paṇḍitānam is thrown into the next sentence).

⁶ K aññehi.

⁷ K omits yathā kho.

⁸ S^{ed} diṭṭhanti.

⁹ K omits one tathā.

¹⁰ So SS. B^m K -pāya.

¹¹ K omits.

¹² B^m ettha me.

¹³ S^{ed} Ime kho; S^t Idha me so.

¹⁴ K vadehīti; in next § dehīti. See p. 321.

¹⁵ B^m K bahalavil° (twice); K (Sī) bahalāv°.

karitvā¹ uddhanam āropetvā aggiṃ dethāti.” Te me “sadhūti” paṭisunītvā² tam purisam jīvantam yeva kumbhiyā pakkhipitvā mukham pidahitvā allena cammena onandhitvā allāya mattikāya bahalāvalepanam karitvā³ uddhanam āropetvā aggiṃ denti. Yadā mayam jānāma: “Kālakato⁴ so puriso ti,” atha nam⁵ kumbhiṃ oropetvā ubbhinditvā⁶ mukham vivaritvā sanikaṃ⁷ nillokema⁸: “App eva nām’ assa jīvam nikkhamantam passeyyāmāti.” N’ ev’ assa mayam jīvam nikkhamantam passāma. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evam hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātika, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalam vipāko ti.’

15. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña tam yev’ ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te kameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Abhiñāsi no tvam Rājāñña divā-seyyam upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakam bhūmi-rāmaṇeyyakam pokkharāṇī-rāmaṇeyyakan ti?’⁹

‘Abhiñānam’ aham bho Kassapa divā-seyyam upagato supinakam passitvā ārāma-rāmaṇeyyakam vana-rāmaṇeyyakan ti.’

‘Rakkhanti tam tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā¹⁰ pi velāmikā¹¹ pi komārikā pīti?’

‘Evam pi¹² bho Kassapa rakkhanti mam¹³ tamhi samaye khujjā pi vāmanikā pi velāmikā¹⁴ pi komārikā pīti.’

‘Api nu tā tumham¹⁵ jīvam passanti pavisantam¹⁶ vā nikkhamantam vā ti?’

¹ B^m kāretvā. ² K paṭissutvā. ³ So B^m here.

⁴ B^m kālañkato. ⁵ S^{cd} B^m nam; S^t K tam.

⁶ B^m ubbandhitvā. ⁷ S^{cd} sunikaṃ; S^t sanikaṃ.

⁸ K vilokema. ⁹ Compare J.R.A.S. 1899, p. 77.

¹⁰ B^m K vāmanakā, and below. See M. 1. 178.

¹¹ S^c velomikā; S^d celovikā; S^t velāvikā; B^m velāsikā; K celāvikā (and below).

¹² K omits. ¹³ S^d B^m omit.

¹⁴ So S^c, S^d velāmi (and omits pi); S^t velācakā (omits komārikā pi); B^m velāsikā. See above, p. 198.

¹⁵ S^t tuyha; B^m K tuyham. ¹⁶ B^m pavisō.

‘No h’ idam¹ bho Kassapa.’

‘Tā hi nāma Rājañña tumham² jīvantassa jīvantiyo jīvaṃ na passissanti pavisantam vā nikkhamantam vā. Kim pana tvaṃ³ kālakatassa⁴ jīvaṃ passissanti pavissantam vā nikkhamantam vā? Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hotu: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.’

16. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me⁵ ettha hoti: Iti pi, n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti?’

‘Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?

‘Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . .

‘Yathā katham viya Rājaññāti?’

‘Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: “Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ pañehīti.”⁶ Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi: “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletva jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulethāti.” Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunivā⁷ purisaṃ jīvantaṃ yeva tulāya tuletva jiyāya anassāsakaṃ māretvā punad eva tulāya tulenti.⁸ Yadā so jīvati,⁹ tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so kālakato hoti, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro¹⁰ ca akammaññataro ca. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti.”

17. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya

¹ B^m K etaṃ.

² S^t B^m K tuyhaṃ.

³ So SS B^m.

⁴ B^m kālañko.

⁵ S^d eva; B^m ettha me.

⁶ K dehīti.

⁷ K paṭissutvā.

⁸ B^m tulanti.

⁹ S^{cd} jīvi.

¹⁰ S^{cd} patthinatthiro; B^m pattinnataro; K patthinattaro (*and so all below*). See ‘Vinaya Texts,’ p. ii. 206, *and* Asl. 307.

pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsītassa attham ājānanti. Seyyathā pi Rājañña puriso divasa¹-santattam ayo-guḷam ādittam sampajjalitam sajotibhūtam² tulāya toleyya,³ tam enaṃ aparena samayena sītam nibbutam tulāya toleyya. Kadā nu kho so ayo-guḷo lahutaro vā⁴ hoti mudutaro vā kammaññataro vā? Yadā vā āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, yadā vā sīto nibbuto ti?

'Yadā so bho Kassapa ayo-guḷo tejo-sahagato ca hoti vāyo-sahagato āditto sampajjalito sajoti-bhūto, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca. Yadā pana so ayo-guḷo n'eva tejo-sahagato hoti na vāyo-sahagato sīto nibbuto, tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro cāti.'

'Evam eva kho Rājañña yadā 'yaṃ⁵ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā lahutaro ca hoti mudutaro ca kammaññataro ca.⁶ Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n'eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti na usmā-sahagato⁷ na viññāṇa-sahagato,⁸ tadā garutaro ca hoti patthīnataro ca akammaññataro ca. Iminā pi kho te Rājañña pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

18. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapa evaṃ āha, atha kho evaṃ me ettha⁹ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukāṭa-dukkāṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājañña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe'

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājaññāti?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti: "Ayan te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ

¹ B^m -sam; K divasantattam. ² K sañjoti (*twice*).

³ So S^{dt}; S^c toleyyaṃ; B^m K tuleyya (*and below*).

⁴ S^c cā *corrected to* ca.

⁵ K yaṃ.

⁶ See M. i. 295; Chānd. Up. vi. 8, 6; Tait. Br. ii., 2, 9, 1.

⁷ K *adds* ca.

⁸ K *adds* ca.

⁹ S^c evaṃ me' v' ettha; S^{dt} evameettha.

icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ pañehīti.”¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ anupahacca chaviṇ ca cammaṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ² ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-miñjaṇ ca jīvita voropethāti.”³ Te me “Sādhūti” paṭisunītvā taṃ purisaṃ anupahacca⁴ chaviṇ ca⁵ cammaṇ ca maṃsaṇ ca nahāruṇ ca aṭṭhiṇ ca aṭṭhi-miñjaṇ ca jīvita voropenti. Yadā so addhamato⁶ hoti, tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātetha, app eva nāma⁷ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāraṇāti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ uttānaṃ nipātenti, n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi ; “Tena hi bho imaṃ purisaṃ avakujjaṃ⁷ nipātetha . . . pe . . . passena nipātetha . . . dutiyena passena nipātetha . . . uddhaṃ ṭhapetha . . . omuddhakaṃ ṭhapetha . . . pāṇinā ākoṭetha . . . leḍḍunā⁸ ākoṭetha . . . daṇḍena ākoṭetha . . . satthena ākoṭetha . . . odunātha . . . sandhunātha . . . niddhunātha,⁹ app eva nāma⁷ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmaṇāti.” Te taṃ purisaṃ odhunanti¹⁰ sandhunanti¹¹ niddhunanti,¹² n’eva assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passāma.¹³ Tassa ca¹⁴ tad eva cakkhuṃ¹⁵ hoti te¹⁶ rūpā taṇ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva sotam hoti te saddā taṇ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭisaṃvedeti, tad eva ghānaṃ hoti te gandhā taṇ c’āyatanaṃ nappaṭi-

¹ K vadehīti.

² B^m nhāruṇ.

³ B^m K voropetha, app eva nāma⁷ assa jīvaṃ nikkhamantaṃ passeyyāmaṇāti.

⁴ S^d anap.

⁵ B^m pa, *down to* -miñjaṇ ca. ⁶ SS amato ; B^m āmato.

⁷ SS, B^m K avakujja, *but see below*, p. 337, *note* ¹¹, and J.P.T.S., 1886, p. 148 ; M. i. 80 ; S v. 89 ; Jāt. vi. 40.

⁸ K leḍḍunā ; (*note*) leḍḍunātipi pāṭho.

⁹ S^{cd} nibbunātha : *see below*.

¹⁰ S^{cd} omunanti.

¹¹ S^c samun^c ; B^m samdhūn^o.

¹² S^c nibbun^o ; B^m niddhūn^o (*but not above*).

¹³ K passeyyāma.

¹⁴ B^m K omit.

¹⁵ B^m cakkhu ; K cakkham.

¹⁶ S^t omits.

saṃvedeti, sā yeva¹ jivhā hoti te rasā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti, so yeva² kāyo hoti te phoṭṭhabbā tañ c'āyatanam nappaṭisaṃvedeti. Ayam pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti: Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ti."

19. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro saṅkha-dhamo saṅkhaṃ ādāya paccantimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yen' aññataro gāmo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā majjhe gāmassa ṭhito tikkhattuṃ saṅkhaṃ upalāsitvā³ saṅkhaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipitvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Rājañña tesam paccanta-jānaṃ⁴ manussaṃ nam etad ahosi: "Kissa⁵ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo⁶ evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo⁷ ti?" Sannipatitvā taṃ saṅkha-dhamam etad avocum: "Ambho kissa⁸ nu kho eso saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti?" "Eso kho bho⁹ saṅkho nāma yass' eso¹⁰ saddo evaṃ rajaniyo evaṃ kamaniyo evaṃ madaniyo evaṃ bandhaniyo evaṃ mucchaniyo ti." Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ-uttānaṃ nipātesum: "Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti." N'eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Te taṃ saṅkhaṃ avakujjaṃ¹¹ nipātesum . . . passena nipātesum . . . dutiyena passena nipātesum . . . uddham ṭhapesum . . . omuddhakaṃ ṭhapesum . . .

¹ SS omit yeva; B^m ca.

² K so va.

³ SS upalāsitvā; B^m upalāpetvā; K upalāsetvā. See Mil. p. 21 (*last line*), Trenckner, 'Pali Miscellany,' p. 83.

⁴ S^{ed} paccantarājānaṃ; B^m K paccanta-janapada-; K (Sī) paccanta-jānaṃ.

⁵ SS ambho kissa; B^m K ambho kassa.

⁶ So SS; B^m khamaniyo; and so onwards; K kamma-niyo. B^m and K throughout ñniyo.

⁷ K muñcaniyo (*three times*).

⁸ B^m kassa.

⁹ B^m omits.

¹⁰ K yassa os.

¹¹ So all MSS. and K.

pāṇinā ākoṭeṣum . . . leḍḍunā ākoṭeṣum . . . daṇḍena ākoṭeṣum . . . satthena ākoṭeṣum . . . odhunimṣu . . . sandhunimṣu . . . niddhunimṣu : “Vadehi bho saṅkha, vadehi bho saṅkhāti.” N’eva so saṅkho saddam akāsi. Atha kho Rājāṇṇa tassa saṅkha-dhamassa etad ahosi : “Yāva¹ bālā ime paccantajā² manussā! Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso saṅkha-saddam gavesissantīti!” Tesam pekkhamānānaṃ saṅkham gahetvā tikkhattum saṅkham upalāsitvā³ saṅkham ādāya pakkāmi.⁴ Atha kho Rājāṇṇa tesam paccantajānaṃ⁵ manussānaṃ etad ahosi : “Yadā kira bho ayaṃ saṅkho nāma purisa-sahagato ca hoti vāyāma-sahagato ca vāyo-sahagato⁶ ca, tadāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karoti. Yadā panāyaṃ saṅkho n’eva purisa-sahagato hoti na vāyāma-sahagato na vāyo-sahagato, nāyaṃ saṅkho saddam karotīti.” Evam eva kho Rājāṇṇa yadāyaṃ kāyo āyu-sahagato ca hoti usmā-sahagato ca viññāṇa-sahagato ca, tadā abhikkamati pi⁷ paṭikkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyam pi kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ passati, sotena pi saddam sunāti, ghānena pi gandham ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ vijānāti. Yadā panāyaṃ kāyo n’eva āyu-sahagato ca hoti, na usmā-sahagato ca, na viññāṇa-sahagato, tadā n’eva abhikkamati na paṭikkamati na tiṭṭhati na nisīdati na seyyam kappeti, cakkhunā pi rūpaṃ na passati, sotena pi saddam na sunāti, ghānena pi gandham na ghāyati, jivhāya pi rasaṃ na sāyati, kāyena pi phoṭṭhabbam na phusati, manasā pi dhammaṃ na vijānāti. Iminā pi kho te Rājāṇṇa pariyāyena evaṃ hotu : Iti pi atthi paraloko, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.’⁸

20. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho

¹ B^m K *add* kho. ² B^m paccanta-janapada- ; K -padā.

³ SS upalāsitvā ; B^m npalāpetvā ; K upalasetvā.

⁴ B^m pakkāmi.

⁵ B^m K -janapadānaṃ.

⁶ B^m vāyu-, *and below*.

⁷ S^{ed} *omit*.

⁸ K *adds* Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

evam me ettha hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

'Atthi pana Rājāñña pariyāyo . . . pe [322] . . . ?'

'Atthi bho Kassapa pariyāyo . . . pe . . . '

'Yathā kathaṃ viya Rājāññāti ?'

'Idha me bho Kassapa purisā coraṃ āgu-cāriṃ gahetvā dassenti : "Ayaṃ te bhante coro āgu-cārī, imassa yaṃ icchasi taṃ daṇḍaṃ paṇehīti." ¹ Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa chaviṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ'assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa chaviṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi : "Tena hi bho imassa purisassa cammaṃ chindatha . . . maṃsaṃ chindatha . . . nahāruṃ chindatha . . . atṭhiṃ chindatha . . . atṭhi-miñjaṃ chindatha, app eva nāṃ'assa jīvaṃ passeyyāmāti." Te tassa purisassa atṭhi-miñjaṃ chindanti, n'ev'assa mayaṃ jīvaṃ passāma. Ayaṃ pi kho bho Kassapa pariyāyo yena me pariyāyena evaṃ hoti : Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.'

21. 'Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya pi idh' ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña ² aggiko jaṭilo araññāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭiyā ³ vasati. ⁴ Atha kho Rājāñña aññataro janapada-padeso ⁵ vuṭṭhāsi. Atha kho so sattho ⁶ tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa assamassa sāmanta eka-rattiṃ vasitvā pakkāmi. ⁷ Atha kho Rājāñña tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa

¹ K vadehīti. See p. 321. ² B^m K insert aññataro.

³ S^t paṭiyā.

⁴ B^m samati; K sammati; (Sī) vasati.

⁵ So SS K (Sī); B^m janapadesattho; K janapado satthavāso.

⁶ So S^t B^m; S^c satto; S^d tatta; K satthavāso.

⁷ B^m pakkami.

etad ahosi : “Yan nūnāham yena so sattha-vāso¹ ten’ upasaṃkameyyaṃ, app eva nām’ettha kiñci upakaraṇaṃ² adhigaccheyyan ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo kālass’ eva vuṭṭhāya yena so sattha-vāso ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā addasa tasmim satthavāse daharaṃ kumāraṃ mandam³ uttāna-seyyakam chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā⁴ etad ahosi : “Na kho me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yam me pekkhamānassa manussa-bhūto kālaṃ kareyya. Yan nūnāham imaṃ dāraṃ⁵ assamaṃ netvā⁶ āpādeyyaṃ poseyyaṃ vaḍḍheyyan ti.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ assamaṃ ānetvā⁷ āpādesi posesi vaḍḍhesi. Yadā so dāraṃ dasavassuddesiko vā hoti dvādasavassuddesiko vā, ath’ assa⁸ aggikassa jaṭilassa janapade kiñcid eva karaṇīyaṃ uppajji.⁹ Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ etad avoca : “Icchāmi’ ahaṃ tāta janapadaṃ¹⁰ gantum, aggim¹¹ paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya, ayaṃ vāsī, imāni kaṭṭhāni, idaṃ araṇi¹²-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.” Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo taṃ dāraṃ evaṃ anusāsivā janapadaṃ agamāsi. Tassa khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Atha kho tassa dāraṃ etad ahosi : “Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsi.’ Yan nūnāham aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan ti.”

¹ S^t *here only*, and S^{cd} *here and below* -āvāso. SS in § 17 (pp. 344, 345) sattha-vāso.

² S^{cd} -kannaṃ.

³ K maṇḍam.

⁴ SS *decidedly* disvā tassa. See p. 347.

⁵ S^t idaṃ daharakaṃ.

⁶ S^o assaṃ mānetvā ; S^{dt} B^m K assamaṃ netvā.

⁷ So SS B^m K netvā *as before*.

⁸ S^t atha tassa ; B^m K atha kho tassa.

⁹ K kiñci deva-karaṇīyaṃ upapajji.

¹⁰ B^m nagaraṃ.

¹¹ B^m K *add* tāta.

¹² SS *vary between i and ī* ; K *always* oṇi ; B^m *always* oṇi.

Atha kho so dārako araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā¹ tacchi : “ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesi,² tidhā phālesi, catudhā phālesi, pañcadhā phālesi, dasadhā phālesi, satadhā³ phālesi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsi, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā⁴ udukkhale koṭṭhesi,⁵ udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opuni.⁶ “ App eva nāma⁷ aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.” N’eva so aggim adhigacchi. Atha kho so aggiko jaṭilo janapade taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā, yena sako assamo ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamtivā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Kacci te tāta aggi⁸ nibbuto ti ? ” “ Idha me tāta khiddā-pasutassa aggi nibbāyi. Tassa me etad ahosi : Pitā kho maṃ evaṃ avaca : ‘ Aggim tāta paricareyyāsi, mā ca te⁹ aggi nibbāyi. Sace va te aggi nibbāyeyya ayaṃ vāsī imāni kaṭṭhāni idaṃ araṇi-sahitaṃ, aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyāsīti.’ Yan nūnāhaṃ aggim nibbattetvā aggim paricareyyan ti. Atha kho ahaṃ tāta araṇi-sahitaṃ vāsiyā tacchim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchim. Araṇi-sahitaṃ dvidhā phālesim, tidhā phālesim, catudhā phālesim, pañcadhā phālesim, dasadhā phālesim, satadhā phālesim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ akāsim, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā udukkhale koṭṭhesim, udukkhale koṭṭhetvā mahā-vāte opunim : ‘ App eva nāma aggim adhigaccheyyan ti.’ N’evāhaṃ aggim adhigacchin ti.” Atha kho tassa aggikassa jaṭilassa etad ahosi : “ Yāva bālo ayaṃ dārako avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma ayoniso aggim gavesissatīti ? ” Tassa pekkhamānassa araṇi-sahitaṃ gahetvā aggim nibbattetvā taṃ dārakaṃ etad avoca : “ Evaṃ kho tāta

¹ S^{ed} insert taṃ vāsiyā.

² S^{ed} phālesiṭi ; B^m phālesi *almost always*. S^t l and l ; K *always* l.

³ K visatidhā ; K (Si) satadhā. ⁴ B^m karetvā.

⁵ B^m koṭṭesi *and* koṭṭetvā *as* B^d at Jāt. iv. 37 (*comp.* ii. 424) ; K koṭesi *and* koṭetva.

⁶ K opuni, *and below*. ⁷ SS *omit*.

⁸ B^m *adds* na.

⁹ B^m K *add* tāta.

aggi nibbattetabbo, na tv eva yathā tvam¹ bālo avyatto ayoniso aggim gavesissasīti.”² Evam eva kho tvam Rājañña bālo avyatto ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesasi.³ Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

22. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi⁴ idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjituṃ. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi⁵-kosalo jānāti tiro-rājāno pi: “Pāyāsi rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukata-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.” ‘Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa imaṃ⁶ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjis-sāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi rājañño avyatto duggahīta⁷-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena⁸ pi naṃ harissāmīti.’

23. ‘Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya⁹ p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājañña mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassaṃ puratthimā janapadā pacchimaṃ janapadaṃ agamāsi. So yena yena gacchati¹⁰ khippam eva pariyaḍiyati tiṇa - kaṭṭhodakaṃ¹¹ haritaka - vaṇṇam.¹² Tasmim kho pana satthe¹³ dve satthavāhā ahesuṃ, eko

¹ S^{cd} tam.

² B^m gavesīti.

³ B^m K gavesissasi.

⁴ B^m K sakkomi. See p. 346.

⁵ B^m Passenadi; K Passenadi, and so at § 18. See p. 316.

⁶ K idaṃ (as above).

⁷ S^d B^m -gahita, and so B^m in § 18.

⁸ S^{cd} phalāsena; S^t B^m K palāsena. See M. i. 15, 527; A. i. 79 (last line); P. P. ii. 2; Mil. 289.

⁹ B^m upamāyam.

¹⁰ S^{dt} So yena yena gacchasīti; S^e So na gacchasīti. B^m So yena gacchi; K So yeva gacchati.

¹¹ S^{cd} tina; K tiṇaṃ.

¹² K -paṇṇaṃ; K (Sī) -vantaṃ. See Sum in loc.

¹³ B^m satte, but then satthavāhā.

pañcannam sakata-satānam eko pañcannam sakata-satānam. Atha kho tesam satthavāhānam etad ahosi :

“Ayaṃ kho pana¹ mahā sakata-sattho sakata-sahassam. Te mayam yena yena gacchāma khippam eva² pariyā-diyati³ tiṇa-katṭhodakam haritaka-vaṇṇam. Yan nūna mayam imam sattham dvidhā vibhajeyyāma ekato pañca sakata-satāni.”

‘Te tam sattham dvidhā vibhajimsu⁴ ekato pañca sakata-satāni ekato pañca sakata satāni. Eko⁵ tāva⁶ satthavāho bahum⁷ tiṇaṃ ca katṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ, ca āropetvā sattham pāyāpesi.⁸ Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto⁹ kho pana so sattho addasa purisam kālam lohita-kkham¹⁰ apanaddha-kalāpam¹¹ kumuda-mālīm alla-vattham alla-kesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena¹² paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca : “Kuto bho āgacchasīti ?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti ?”

“Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippa-vaṭṭo ti ?”¹³

“Evaṃ kho¹⁴ bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum tiṇaṃ ca

¹ B^m K omit. ² SS khippam yeva, as B^m K above.

³ S^d -tī. ⁴ SS vibhajimsu ; B^m vibhajjesum (sic).

⁵ S^c ekato ; S^t eke. ⁶ B^m omits.

⁷ SS vary between bahu and bahum ; B^m K always bahum. ⁸ SS almost always pā°.

⁹ B^m here dviha-tīham payāto ; B^m K always pā°.

¹⁰ S^t kālalohitakkham ; S^{cd} kālalohitakam. B^m kalam lohita-kkham ; comp. Jāt. i. 102 rattanetto. See p. 344.

¹¹ B^m asannaddhakalāpam ; K āsanu° and below.

¹² S^d gaduha- ; S^{ct} gadūha- (SS below gadubha-) ; B^m bhaddena rathena ; K bhaddrena rathena. See Jāt. i. 100.

¹³ K abhippavaṭṭho ; B^m abhippavaṭṭho as B^d at Jāt. 5, 206. See M. ii. 117.

¹⁴ B^m omits.

kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ ¹ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.” ²

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evaṃ āha: Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhīpavatto, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni, bahum ³ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi sīghaṃ sīghaṃ gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti—chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpethāti.” ⁴

“Evam bho ti” kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā, chaḍḍetvā purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni lahu-bhārehi sakāṭehi satthaṃ pāyāpesum. ⁵ Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasamsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi sattha-vāse . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi sattha-vāse . . . pañcame pi sattha-vāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi sattha-vāse . . . sattame pi sattha-vāse na addasamsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, sabbe va anaya-vyasanam āpajjimsu. Ye ca ⁶ tasmim satthe ahesum manussā vā pasū ⁷ vā sabbe ⁸ so yakkho amanusso bhakkhesi, atṭhikān’ eva sesesi. ⁹

‘Yadā aññāsi dutiyo satthavāho: “Bahu-nikkhanto ¹⁰ kho dāni so sattho ti,” bahum tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhañ ca udakañ ca āropetvā satthaṃ pāyāpesi. Dvīha-tīha-pāyāto kho paṇ’ eso sattho addasa purisaṃ kālaṃ lohitakkham ¹¹

¹ B^m sīghaṃ sīghaṃ, and below. SS have sīgha-sīghaṃ the last time, and so S^{cd} the time before. See Jāt. i. 103. ² S^d kilamatthāti; B^m K kilamitthāti (and below).

³ See p. 343, note ¹.

⁴ S^{cd} pāyethāti; S^tpāyāp°.

⁵ SS pay°.

⁶ S° va; so K yeva (at end of previous sentence). See p. 346.

⁷ S° phasu; S^{dt} B^m pasu.

⁸ K adds va.

B^m K sesāni; K (Sī) sesesi.

¹⁰ K bahunikkhantaro.

¹¹ S° kāla-lohitakkham corrected to -lohitaṃ; S^{dt} kāla-lohitakkham; B^m kālaṃ lohitakkham. See p. 343, note ¹⁰.

apanaddha-kalāpaṃ¹ kumuda-māliṃ² alla-vattham alla-kesam kaddama-makkhitehi cakkehi gadrabha-rathena³ paṭipatham āgacchantam. Disvā etad avoca: “Kuto bho āgacchasīti?”

“Amukamhā janapadā ti.”

“Kuhim gamissasīti?”

“Amukam nāma janapadan ti.”

“Kacci bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo⁴ ti?”

“Evam bho purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittodakāni vaṭumāni, bahum⁵ tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti.”⁶

‘Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: “Ayaṃ bho puriso evam āha—Purato kantāre mahā-megho abhippavaṭṭo, āsittōdakāni vaṭumāni bahum tiṇaṃ ca kaṭṭhaṃ ca udakaṃ ca, chaḍḍetha bho purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, lahu-bhārehi sakaṭehi sīgham sīgham gacchatha, mā yoggāni kilamethāti. Ayaṃ kho⁷ bho puriso n’ev’ amhākam mitto na pi⁸ nāti-sālohitto, katham mayam imassa saddhāya⁹ gamissāma? Na kho¹⁰ chaḍḍetabbāni purāṇāni tiṇāni kaṭṭhāni udakāni, yathā-katena¹¹ bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpetha, na vo¹² purāṇam chaḍḍes-sāmāti.”

“Evam bho” ti kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yathā-katena¹³ bhaṇḍena sattham pāyāpesum. Te paṭhame pi sattha-vāse na addasaṃsu tiṇam vā

¹ B^m asannaddha-.

² K mālam.

³ SS gadubha-rathehi; B^m bhaddena rathena; K bhadrena rathena.

⁴ S^t here and in next line -vaddho; B^m -vuṭṭho, and below; K -vuṭṭho.

⁵ See p. 343, note⁷.

⁶ B^m K kilamitthāti, and below.

⁷ B^m K omit.

⁸ B^m K omit.

⁹ B^m saddāya.

¹⁰ B^m te; K vo.

¹¹ S^{cd} kathena.

¹² K no.

¹³ S^t B^m -kathena; S^d -kaṭeṇa.

kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, dutiye pi satthavāse¹ . . . tatiye pi satthavāse . . . catutthe pi satthavāse . . . pañcame pi satthavāse . . . chaṭṭhe pi satthavāse . . . sattame pi satthavāse na addasaṃsu tiṇaṃ vā kaṭṭhaṃ vā udakaṃ vā, tañ ca satthaṃ addasaṃsu² anaya-vyasaṇaṃ āpannaṃ. Ye va³ tasmim satthe ahesuṃ manussā vā pasū vā, tesañ ca atṭhikān' eva addasaṃsu tena yakkhena amanussena bhakkhitānaṃ.⁴

'Atha kho so satthavāho satthike āmantesi: "Ayaṃ kho bho⁵ so sattho anaya-vyasaṇaṃ āpanno yathā tam tena bālena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Tena hi bho yān' asmākaṃ⁶ satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni, tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni imasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiya-thāti." "Evaṃ bho ti" kho te satthikā tassa satthavāhassa paṭissutvā yāni sakasmim satthe appa-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni chaḍḍetvā, yāni tasmim satthe mahā-sārāni paṇiyāni tāni ādiyitvā, sotthinā taṃ kantāraṃ nitthariṃsu yathā taṃ paṇḍitena satthavāhena pariṇāyakena. Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ Rājañña bālo avyatto anaya-vyasaṇaṃ āpajjissasi ayoniso paralokaṃ gavesanto, seyyathā pi so puriso⁷ satthavāho. Ye pi tava sotabbaṃ saddahātabbaṃ maññissanti, te pi anaya-vyasaṇaṃ āpajjissanti, seyyathā pi te satthikā. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj' etaṃ Rājañña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

24. 'Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evaṃ āha, atha kho n'evāhaṃ sayhāmi⁸ idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājāno pi: "Pāyāsi Rājañño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī: Iti

¹ Not in SS.

² S^d -siṃsu.

³ So SS; B^m ca; K yeva *at end of preceding sentence.*

⁴ K bhakkhitā.

⁵ S^{ed} omit.

⁶ B^m K amhākaṃ.

⁷ So SS; B^m purimo.

⁸ B^m K sakkomi (*as above*, p. 342).

pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukata-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti." Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ¹ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: "Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājañño avyatto duggahita-gāhī ti," kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, palāsena pi naṃ harissāmiti.'

25. 'Tena hi Rājañña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idh' ekacce viññū bhāsitaṃ atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūta-pubbaṃ Rājañña aññataro sūkara-posako puriso sakamhā gāmā aññaṃ gāmaṃ agamāsi. Tatth' addasa pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.² Disvā³ assa etad ahosi: "Ayaṃ me⁴ bahuko⁵ sukkha-gūtho⁶ chaḍḍito⁷ mamañ ca sūkara-bhattaṃ.⁸ Yan nūnāhaṃ ito sukkha-gūthaṃ hareyyan ti." So uttarā-saṅgaṃ pattharivā pahūtaṃ sukkha-gūthaṃ āharitvā⁹ bhaṇḍikaṃ¹⁰ bandhitvā sise ubbāhetvā¹¹ agamāsi. Tassa antarāmagge mahā akāla-megho pāvassi. So uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evaṃ āhaṃsu: "Kacci no tvaṃ bhaṇe ummatto, kacci veceto?"¹² kathaṃ hi nāma uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ yāva agga-nakhā gūthena makkhito gūtha-bhāraṃ harissasīti?"¹³ "Tumhe khvattha¹⁴ bhaṇe ummatā tumhe vecetā¹⁵

¹ K imaṃ. ² B^m chaṭṭo. ³ B^m K kho.

⁴ SS bahuno; K pahūto; B^m pahuko (*sic*). ⁵ S^{cd} sukka-

⁶ B^m chaṭṭito.

⁷ S^t mama ca dasūkara-ābhataṃ; S^d mamañ ca sūkarabhattā. K mama sūkarānaṃ bhakko; K (Si) mamañ ca sūkarabhatta. ⁸ B^m ākiritvā.

⁹ S^c khaṇḍikaṃ; S^d khaṇḍikaṃ taṃ; S^t Caṇḍo.

¹⁰ B^m uccāropetvā; K uccoropetvā. See p. 325.

¹¹ B^m viceto; K nu viceto.

¹² K hariyassatīti; (*note*) harissasīti pāṭhena bhavitabbaṃ.

¹³ B^m K khvettha.

¹⁴ B^m K vicetā.

tathā hi pana me sūkara-bhattan¹ ti.” Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña gūtha-hārikūpamo² maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

26. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānātīti tiro-rājano pi: ‘Payāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evam-diṭṭhī: Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’atthi sukaṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro: “Yāva bālo Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti.” Kopena pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, paḷāsena pi naṃ harissāmiti.’

27. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya p’ idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña dve akkhadhuttāakkhehi dibbimsu. Eko akkhadhutto āgatāgataṃ kalim gilati.³ Addasā kho dutiyo akkhadhutto taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ āgatāgataṃ kalim gilantaṃ. Disvā⁴ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: “Tvaṃ kho samma ekantikena jināsi, dehi⁵ samma akkhe, pajohissāmīti.”⁶ “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa akkhe padāsi.⁷ Atha kho so akkhadhutto akkhe visena paribhāvetvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca: “Ehi kho samma akkhehi dibbissāmāti.” “Evaṃ sammāti” kho so akkhadhutto tassa akkhadhuttassa paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho te akkhadhuttā akkhehi dibbimsu, dutiyam pi kho so akkhadhutto

¹ SS sukarābhattā.

² K -bhārikūpamo.

³ B^m gilati.

⁴ K adds taṃ.

⁵ B^m K add me.

⁶ S^c pajobhiss^o; S^t pañjohiss^o; B^m pajjohissāmi; K pajoharissāmi and says that Sum. has the same, but the reading should be pajohissāmi. Our MSS. of Sum. have pajohissāmi, and so has S^d here.

⁷ S^{ed} padāsi.

āgatāgataṃ kalim gilati. Addasā kho dutiyo ¹ akkhadhutto-
taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ dutiyam pi āgatāgataṃ kalim gilantaṃ.
Disvā taṃ akkhadhuttaṃ etad avoca :—

“Littaṃ paramena tejasā
gilam akkhaṃ puriso na bujjhati ²
gila re gila pāpa-dhuttaka
pacchā te kaṭukaṃ ³ bhavissatīti.” ⁴

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāñña akkhadhuttūpamo ⁵
maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ
diṭṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāñña pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-
gataṃ. Mā te ahosi digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

28. ‘Kiñcāpi bhavaṃ Kassapo evam āha, atha kho
n’evāhaṃ sayhāmi idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ paṭi-
nissajjitum. Rājā pi maṃ Pasenadi-kosalo jānāti,
tiro-rājāno pi : ‘Pāyāsi Rājāñño evaṃ-vādī evaṃ-diṭṭhī :
Iti pi n’atthi paraloko, n’atthi sattā opapātikā, n’at-
thi sukāṭa-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti.
Sacāhaṃ bho Kassapa idaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ
paṭinissajjissāmi, bhavissanti me vattāro : “Yāva bālo
Pāyāsi Rājāñño avyatto duggahīta-gāhī ti.” Kopena
pi naṃ harissāmi, makkhena pi naṃ harissāmi, palāsena
pi naṃ harissāmīti.’

29. ‘Tena hi Rājāñña, upaman te karissāmi. Upamāya
pi idh’ ekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti.
Bhūtapubbaṃ Rājāñña aññataro janapado vuṭṭhāsi. Atha
kho sahāyako sahāyakaṃ āmantesi : “Āyāma samma,
yena so janapado ten’ upasaṃkamissāma, app eva
nāma’ettha kiñci dhanam adhigaccheyyāmāti.” “Evaṃ
sammāti” kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paccassosi. Te
yena so janapado yen’ aññataraṃ gāma-paddhanaṃ ⁶ ten’

¹ SS *omit*.

² S^c bujjhita ; S^d bhujjhita ; S^t bujjhitam ; B^m bujjhyati.

³ B^m Gili re pāpa-dh^o p. te kaṭukaṃ ; K Gilare
pāpadhuttā kapaṇā te kaṭukaṃ.

⁴ Jāt. i. 380.

⁵ K -dhuttākūpamo.

⁶ S^d paṇḍanaṃ ; S^t paccanaṃ ; B^m paṭṭam ; K pajjam.

upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ.¹ Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̐ āmantesi: "Idaṃ kho samma pahūtaṃ sāṇaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ, tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandha,² ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhissāmi,³ ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Evaṃ sammāti" kho sahāyako sahāyakassa paṭissutvā sāṇa-bhāraṃ bandhi.⁴

'Te ubho sāṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya yen' aññataram̐ gāma-paddhanam̐⁵ ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth' addasaṃsu pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̐ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ idaṃ pahūtaṃ sāṇa-suttaṃ chaḍḍitaṃ. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato⁶ ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ⁷ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ ādiyi.

'Te yen' aññataram̐ gāma-paddhanam̐⁸ ten' upasaṃkamim̐su. Tatth'⁹ addasaṃsu pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam̐ āmantesi: "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇaṃ vā sāṇa-suttaṃ vā, imā pahūtā sāṇiyo chaḍḍitā. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāraṃ chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho sāṇi-bhāraṃ ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayaṃ kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvaṃ pajānāhīti." Atha kho so sahāyako sāṇa-sutta-bhāraṃ chaḍḍetvā sāṇi-bhāraṃ¹⁰ ādiyi.

¹ B^m chaṭṭo *throughout*.

² S^c bandhanam̐; S^d bandham̐; K bandhi.

³ S^d *adds* ti; S^{et} -mīti.

⁴ B^m bandhitvā.

⁵ S^c pabbatam̐; S^d (gām)añḍanam̐; S^t paddhanām̐; B^m paṭṭam̐; K pajjam̐; (? *originally* paṭṭanam̐).

⁶ S^t dūr^o *and below*; K durāgato (*thrice*); B^m durāhato.

⁷ SS alametam̐.

⁸ So SS; B^m paṭṭam̐; K pajjam̐, *and below*.

⁹ For pe; B^m K *read* tatth' addasaṃsu, q.l.

¹⁰ B^m sāṇa-

Te yen' aññataram gāma-paddhanam¹ ten' upakamimsu. Tatth' addasamsu pahūtam khomam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam khoma-suttam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam khoma-dussam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam kappāsam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam kappāsika-suttam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam kappāsika-dussam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam ayam² chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam loham chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . .³ pahūtam tipum chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam sīsam chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam sajjhum⁴ chaḍḍitam. Disvā . . . pahūtam suvaṇṇam chaḍḍitam. Disvā sahāyako sahāyakam āmantesi; "Yassa kho samma atthāya iccheyyāma sāṇam vā sāṇa-suttam vā sāṇiyo vā khomam vā khoma-suttam vā khoma-dussam vā kappāsam vā kappāsika-suttam vā kappāsika-dussam vā ayam⁵ vā loham vā tipum vā sīsam vā sajjhum vā, idaṃ pahūtam suvaṇṇam chaḍḍitam. Tena hi samma tvañ ca sāṇa-bhāram chaḍḍehi, ahañ ca sajjhu-bhāram⁶ chaḍḍessāmi, ubho suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādāya gamissāmāti." "Ayam kho me samma sāṇa-bhāro durābhato ca susannaddho ca, alam me, tvam⁷ pajānāhīti." Atha kho sahāyako sajjhu-bhāram⁸ chaḍḍetvā suvaṇṇa-bhāram ādiyi.

'Te yena sako gāmo ten' upasamkamimsu. Tattha yo so sahāyako sāṇa-bhāram ādāya agamāsi, tassa n'eva mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, na putta-dārā abhinandimsu, na mittāmaccā abhinandimsu, na ca tato-nidānam sukham

¹ S^c pabbatam ; S^d paccatam.

² B^m K ayasam, and below.

³ S^c inserts pahūtam loham tipum chaḍḍitam disvā ; S^d inserts pahūtam lohanti tipum chaḍḍitam disvā.

⁴ B^m sajjhyam, and below ; K sajjham.

⁵ B^m K ayasam. ⁶ S^t sajjhā.

⁷ S^c alamebhavam ; S^d alamebhaṭam ; S^t alam me bhavam.

⁸ SS here sajjhā ; B^m sajjhya as before ; K sajjhu.

somanassam adhigacchi. Yo pana so sahāyako suvaṇṇa-bhāraṃ ādāya agamāsi, tassa mātā-pitaro abhinandimsu, putta-dārā pi abhinandimsu, [mittāmaccā pi abhinandimsu],¹ tato-nidānaṃ ca sukhaṃ² somanassam adhi-gacchati.

‘Evam eva kho tvaṃ Rājāṇṇa sāṇabhāra-kūpamo maññe paṭibhāsi. Paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāṇṇa pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ, paṭinissajj’ etaṃ Rājāṇṇa pāpakam diṭṭhi-gataṃ. Mā te ahosi digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.’

30. ‘Purimen’ evāhaṃ³ opammena bhoto Kassapassa attamano abhiraddho, api cāhaṃ imāni vicitrāni pañha-paṭibhānāni⁴ sotu-kāmo, evāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Kassapaṃ paccanīkātabbam⁵ amaññissam.⁶ Abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa, abhikkantaṃ bho Kassapa! Seyyathā pi bho Kassapa nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūlhasa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā tela-pajjotaṃ dhāreyya: “cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti”⁷—evam eva bhotā Kassapena aneka-pariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kassapa taṃ⁸ bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo dhāretu, ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ. Icchāmi cāhaṃ bho Kassapa mahā-yaññaṃ yajitum. Anusāsatu maṃ bhavaṃ Kassapo yaṃ mamaṃ⁹ assa digha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāyāti.’

31. ‘Yathārūpe kho Rājāṇṇa yaññe gāvo vā haññanti, ajeḷakā vā haññanti, kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti, vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ¹⁰ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti

¹ SS omit; B^m K insert.

² SS omit.

³ K purimena cāhaṃ.

⁴ SS -paṭibhāgāni; B^m -paṭibhānāni; K pañhāpaṭibhānāni. See M. i. 378. ⁵ S^t paccaninikāto; K paccanikaṃ kato. ⁶ SS amaññissa; B^m amaññissanti.

⁷ B^m dakkhantīti; K dakkhanti.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ B^m mam; K mama. See D. i. 136.

¹⁰ S^c panasamkhātaṃ; S^d pāṇasamkhātaṃ. See D. i. 141.

micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-kam-
mantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī micchā-
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño nāma na mahap-
phalo hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-
vipphāro. Seyyathā pi Rājāñña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ
ādāya vanam paviseyya. So tattha dukkhatte dub-
bhūme¹ avihata-khānuke² bījāni paṭiṭṭhāpeyya khaṇḍāni
pūtīni vātātapahatāni³ asāradāni asukha-sayitāni,⁴ devo
ca na kālena kālaṃ sammā-dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya.⁵
Api nu tāni bījāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjey-
yūṃ, kassako vā vipula⁶-phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti ?'

'No h' idam⁷ bho Kassapa.'

'Evam eva kho Rājāñña yathārūpe yaññe gāvo vā
haññanti ajelakā vā haññanti kukkuṭa-sūkarā vā haññanti
vividhā vā pāṇā saṃghātā⁸ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca
honti micchā-diṭṭhī micchā-saṃkappā micchā-vācā micchā-
kammantā micchā-ājīvā micchā-vāyāmā micchā-satī mic-
chā-samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño na mahapphalo
hoti na mahānisamso na mahā-jutiko na mahā-vipphāro.
Yathārūpe ca kho Rājāñña yaññe n'eva gāvo haññanti
na ajelakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na
vividhā pāṇā saṃghātā⁹ āpajjanti, paṭiggāhakā ca honti
sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-saṃkappā sammā-vācā sammā-kam-
mantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-
samādhī, evarūpo kho Rājāñña yañño mahapphalo hoti
mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro. Seyyathā pi
Rājāñña kassako bīja-naṅgalaṃ ādāya vanam paviseyya.
So tattha sukhatte¹⁰ subhūme¹¹ suvihata-khānuke¹² bījāni

¹ S^t dumabbhūme; B^m K dubbhumme; K (note) dub-
bhūme ti vā pāṭho.

² B^m K -khāṇukaṇḍake.

³ S^{cd} hātāni; B^m vātātavapahātāni.

⁴ SS asukasasitāni. See S. iii. 54; v. 379.

⁵ B^m anupavaccho.

⁶ B^m K vipulaṃ.

⁷ B^m na evāṃ.

⁸ S^c panasamkhānaṃ.

⁹ S^c pana-samkhātāṃ, and below; S^d pāna-samkhātāṃ,
and below.

¹⁰ S^t sukko.

¹¹ B^m K subhumme.

¹² B^m K khāṇukaṇḍake.

patitṭhāpeyya akkhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapa-hatāni¹ sārādāni sukha-sayitāni,² devo ca kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppavecceyya.³ Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ, kassako vā vipula-⁴ phalaṃ adhigaccheyyāti?

‘Evam bho Kassapa.’

‘Evam eva kho Rājāṇa yathārūpe yaññe n’eva gāvo haññanti na ajelakā haññanti na kukkuṭa-sūkarā haññanti na vividhā pāṇā saṃghātaṃ āpajjanti,⁵ paṭiggāhaka ca honti sammā-diṭṭhī sammā-samkappā⁶ sammā-vācā sammā-kammantā sammā-ājīvā sammā-vāyāmā sammā-satī sammā-samādhi, evarūpo kho Rājāṇa yañño mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahā-jutiko mahā-vipphāro ti.’

32. Atha kho Pāyāsi rājāṇo dānaṃ paṭṭhapesi samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇiddhika-vaṇibbaka-yācakānaṃ.⁷ Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati⁸ kaṇājakam⁹ bilaṅga-dutiyam therakāni¹⁰ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni.¹¹ Tasmiṃ kho pana dāne Uttaro nāma māṇavo vyāvaṭo¹² ahoṣi. So dānaṃ datvā evam anuddisati: ‘Iminā¹³ dānena Pāyāsi-rājāṇaṃ¹⁴ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchimi¹⁵ mā parasmin ti.’ Assosi kho Pāyāsi rājāṇo:

¹ S° hātāni.

² S° sukaṇḍāyitāni *corrected to* sukhasayo; K S^{dt} sukhāṇḍāyitāni; S. v. 380 *has* -sahitāni.

³ B^m anuppavaccho.

⁴ B^m K vipulaṃ.

⁵ S° āpajjeyyanti; S^t āpajjenti.

⁶ S^d *omits this and several others*; S^t -samkappo.

⁷ B^m K -kapaṇaddhika. *See* D. i. 137; Jāt. iv. 15.

⁸ S^{cd} diyyati; B^m diyati; K diyyati, *and below*.

⁹ K kaṇājikam *and below*; (*note*) kaṇājakanti vā pāṭho. *See* S. i. 90; Vin. ii. 77; Jāt. i. 228.

¹⁰ S^{cd} thevakāni; B^m dhorakāni; K corakāni.

¹¹ B^m guḷagālakāni.

¹² B^m K vāvaṭo *and below*; K (Sī) vyāvaṭo. *See* D. ii. 141 (*quoted* Mil. 177); D. ii. 270; Jāt. i. 89.

¹³ B^m *adds* ‘ham (*three times*).

¹⁴ B^m Pāyāsiṃ.

¹⁵ B^m K -gaccho *and below*.

‘Uttaro kira māṇavo dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisati : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-Rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti.’ Atha kho Pāyāsi-rājañño Uttaraṃ māṇavaṃ āmantāpetvā etad avoca : ‘Saccaṃ ¹ kira tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi : Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti’ ?’

‘Evaṃ bho ti.’ ²

‘Kissa pana ³ tvaṃ tāta Uttara dānaṃ datvā evaṃ anuddisasi—“Iminā dānena Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ ⁴ eva imasmiṃ loke samāgañchiṃ mā parasmin ti” ? Na nu mayaṃ tāta Uttara puññatthikā dānass’ eva phalaṃ ⁵ paṭikamphino ti’ ?’

‘Bhoto kho pana ⁶ dāne evarūpaṃ bhojanaṃ diyyati ⁷ : kaṇajakam ⁸ bilaṅga-dutiyaṃ yam ⁹ bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya chupitum ¹⁰, kuto bhuñjitum ; therakāni ¹¹ ca vatthāni guḷa-vālakāni yāni ¹² bhavaṃ pādā pi na iccheyya samphusitum, kuto paridahitum. Bhavaṃ kho pan’ asmākam ¹³ piyo manāpo, kathaṃ mayaṃ piyaṃ ¹⁴ manāpaṃ amanāpena saṃyojemāti ?’

‘Tena hi tvaṃ tāta Uttara yādisāhaṃ bhojanaṃ bhuñjāmi tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapehi, yādisāni cāhaṃ vatthāni paridahāmi tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapehīti.’

‘Evaṃ bho ti’ kho Uttaro māṇavo Pāyāsi-rājaññaṃ ¹⁵ paṭissutvā yādisaṃ bhojanaṃ Pāyāsi-rājañño bhuñjati tādisaṃ bhojanaṃ paṭṭhapesi, yādisāni ca vatthāni Pāyāsi rājañño paridahati tādisāni ca vatthāni paṭṭhapesi.

¹ K sabbam.

² S^{ct} hoti ; S^d bho ; B^m bho kassapa ; K bho.

³ SS kissapana ; B^m kassapana ; K kasmā pana.

⁴ B^m *here* Pāyāsi.

⁵ SS dānaṃ devaphalaṃ.

⁶ B^m K *omit*.

⁷ S^c diyyati ; S^d diyyāti ; B^m diyati ; K diyati.

⁸ S^c kaṇāñjakam ; S^d kanakajam ; B^m kaṇāj°.

⁹ B^m K *omit*.

¹⁰ K samphusitum.

¹¹ B^m dhorakāni ; K corakāni.

¹² K *omits*.

¹³ K ambhākam

¹⁴ B^m *omits*.

¹⁵ B^m Pāyāsissa.

Atha kho Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā¹ dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ² dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ³ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ⁴ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ⁵ uppajji⁶ suññaṃ Serisakāṃ⁷ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma mānava so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-katvā dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajji⁸ devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ.

33. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Gavampati⁹ abhikkhaṇaṃ suññaṃ Serisakāṃ vimānaṃ divā-vihāraṃ gacchati. Atha kho Pāyāsi-devaputto yen' āyasma Gavampati ten' upasāṃkami, upasāṃkamitvā āyasmaṃtaṃ Gavampatiṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitaṃ kho Pāyāsi-devaputtaṃ¹⁰ āyasmā Gavampati etad avoca: 'Ko 'si tvaṃ āvuso ti?'

'Ahaṃ bhante Pāyāsi-rājañño ti.'

'Na nu tvaṃ āvuso evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosi—Iti pi n'atthi paraloko,¹¹ n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti?'

'Svāhaṃ bhante evaṃ-diṭṭhiko ahosiṃ:¹² Iti pi n'atthi paraloko, n'atthi sattā opapātikā, n'atthi sukaṭa-dukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ti. Api cāhaṃ

¹ B^m -hatthena. ² SS acitti-katvā *here and below*.

³ K apavittthaṃ *and below*; K (Sī) apaviddham.

⁴ B^m cātumahā°; K cātummahā°.

⁵ B^m K saṃvāyā°, *and below*. ⁶ B^m K upapajji.

⁷ S^t suññaṃ Serissakāṃ; S^{cd} *here* suñña-Serissakāṃ, *but* suññaṃ *below*; B^m suññaṃ Serissaka; *but* °kaṃ *below*; K suññaṃ Serisaka-, *and below*. See V.V.A. 331; Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta, *at the end*; and Divyāvadāna, 399.

⁸ B^m K upapajji; (S^c uppajjati).

⁹ See Thera Gāthā 38; S. v. 436=K. V. 220; Vin. i. 19.

¹⁰ B^m Pāyāsiṃ do.

¹¹ B^m K *as before*, paraloko.

¹² S^t -si.

ayyena Kumāra-kassapena etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhi-gatā vivecito ti.'

'Yo pana te āvuso dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so kuhiṃ uppanno¹ ti?'

'Yo me bhante dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyataṃ. Ahaṃ pana² asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Tena hi bhante Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ gantvā evaṃ ārocehi : "Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acittikataṃ dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ sagggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno Devānaṃ Tāvatiṃsānaṃ saḥavyatan ti."'

34. Athakho āyasmā Gavampati manussa-lokaṃ āgantva evaṃ ārocesi : 'Sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ detha, sahatthā dānaṃ detha, citti-kataṃ dānaṃ detha, anapaviddhaṃ dānaṃ detha. Pāyāsi rājañño asakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā asahatthā dānaṃ datvā acitti-dānaṃ datvā apaviddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppanno suññaṃ Serīsakaṃ vimānaṃ. Yo pana tassa dāne vyāvaṭo ahosi, Uttaro nāma māṇavo, so sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ datvā sahatthā dānaṃ datvā citti-kataṃ dānaṃ datvā anapa-

¹ B^m upapanno, *and below*.

² B^m K *add* bhante.

viddhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppanno devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ
sahavyatan ti.'

PĀYĀSI-SUTTANTAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.¹

MAHĀ-VAGGO.²

Apadānaṃ Nidānaṃ ca Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ³
Janavasabha-Govindaṃ Samayaṃ Sakkam eva ca⁴
Satipaṭṭhāna-Pāyāsi Mahāvaggassa saṅgaho.⁵

¹ B^m dasamaṃ; K Pāyāsi-Rājañña-Suttaṃ dasamaṃ.
(See V.V.A. 297.)

² B^m K *omit*.

³ B^m Mahāpadāna-Nidānaṃ Nibbānaṃ ca Sudassanaṃ.

⁴ B^m K Sakkapañhakaṃ; K (Sī) Sakkameva ca.

⁵ K Mahāvaggoti vuccatīti; K (Sī) Mahāvaggassa
saṅgaho; B^m Mahāsatipaṭṭhānaṃ (*sic*) ca Pāyāsi dasamaṃ
bhava.

END OF VOL. II.

Index I.

THE SUTTANTAS IN THE DĪGHA.

	No.
Aggañña Suttanta. (The Book of Genesis) .	27
Ambaṭṭha Suttanta. (On pride of birth) .	3
Āṭānāṭiya Suttanta. (On gods)	32
Udumbarika Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceticism)	25
Kassapa Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On asceti- cism)	8
Kūṭadanta Suttanta. (On sacrifices, wrong and right)	5
Kevaddha Suttanta. (On miracles, and the real miracle)	11
Cakkavatti Sīhanāda Suttanta. (On being a lamp to one's self)	26
Janavasabha Suttanta. (The over-god's sermon to the gods)	18
Jāliya Suttanta. (Soul and body)	7
Tevijja Suttanta. (The way to union with God)	13
Dasuttara Suttanta. (On Nirvāna) . . .	34
Pāṭika Suttanta. (On rebirths)	24
Pāsādika Suttanta. (On true faith) . . .	29
Pāyāsi Suttanta. (Hunting for the soul). .	23
Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta. (The soul theories) .	9
Brahmajāla Suttanta. (The sixty-two wrong views).	1
Mahā-Govinda Suttanta. (Pañcasikkha's story)	19

	No.
Mahā-nidāna Suttanta. (Causes of things) .	15
Mahāpadāna Suttanta. (The previous Buddhas)	14
Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta. (The Buddha's last days)	16
Mahāli Suttanta. (The soul theory)	6
Mahā-samaya Suttanta. (On the gods)	20
Mahā-satipaṭṭhāna Suttanta. (On self-mastery)	22
Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta. (The great King of Glory)	17
Lakkhaṇa Suttanta. (Signs of the Mahāpurisa)	30
Lohicca Suttanta. (The ethics of teaching)	12
Sakka-pañha Suttanta. (The riddles asked by the god)	21
Samgīti Suttanta. (Summary of the doctrine)	33
Sampadāniya Suttanta. (Sāriputta's question)	28
Sāmañña-phala Suttanta. (Fruits of the life of a recluse)	2
Subha Suttanta. (On self-concentration).	10
Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta. (Who is the true brahmin?)	4

Index II.

PROPER NAMES.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Akaniṭṭha devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Aggidatta, brahmin, father of Kakusandha Buddha, 7</p> <p>Aṅgas, the, 235.</p> <p>Aṅga-Magadhas, the, 203.</p> <p>Ajapāla-nigrodha, the Buddha at the, 112, 267.</p> <p>Ajāta-sattu, Vedehiputta, King of Magadha, 72, 164, 166.</p> <p>Ajita Kesakambali, 150.</p> <p>Atappa devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Anāthapiṇḍika, 1.</p> <p>Anuruddha, at the Buddha's death, 156-8, 163.</p> <p>Anopama, capital of Suppatīta's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Abibhū-Sambhava, chief disciples of Sikhī Buddha, 4.</p> <p>Ambagāma, the Buddha goes to, 123.</p> <p>Ambapālī, a courtesan at Vesālī, 95-8.</p> <p>Ambapālī-vana, at Vesālī, the Buddha at, 94.</p> | <p>Ambaṭṭha Suttanta, No. 3.</p> <p>Ambalaṭṭhikā, the Buddha goes to, 81.</p> <p>Ambavana, the Buddha goes to, 134.</p> <p>Ambasaṇḍā, a brahmin village, 263-4.</p> <p>Aruṇa, King, father of Sikhī Buddha, 7.</p> <p>Aruṇavatī, capital of Aruṇa's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Allakappa, 167.</p> <p>Avanti, the people of, 235.</p> <p>Aviha devas, the, see Devas.</p> <p>Asamā, see Devas.</p> <p>Asuras, the, 259, 269, 276. See Devāsura, Index III.</p> <p>Asoka, chief attendant of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 51.</p> <p>Assakas, the, 235.</p> <p>Assatara, a nāga, 258.</p> <p>Ānanda, chief attendant on Gotama Buddha, 6, 52; 55 ff, 76, 81, 84, 90-4, 98-104, 107-119, 122-3,</p> |
|--|---|

- 126, 128, 133–150, 152,
154–9, 161, 169 ff,
201 ff.
- Ānanda cetiya, 123, 126.
- Ābhassara devas, the, see
Devas.
- Ātumā, the Buddha at, 131.
- Ālakamandā, city of Devas,
147, 170.
- Ālāra Kālāma, 130–2.
- Indasāla, cave, 263–4, 269.
- Isigili-passa, at Rājagaha,
116.
- Issaras, the ten, see Devas.
- Ukkatthā, the Buddha at,
50.
- Uttara, imitates Pāyāsi, 354;
his more profitable sac-
rifice, 355; passes to
the Tāvatisa heaven,
356.
- Uttarā, mother of Konāga-
mana Buddha, 7.
- Udena cetiya, 102–3, 118.
- Upavattana, of the Mallas,
134, 137, 139, 169.
- Upavāna, fans the Buddha,
138–9.
- Upasannaka, chief attendant
of Vessabhū Buddha, 6.
- Upāyāsa,
Uruvelā, the Buddha at,
112, 267.
- Erāvana, the great nāga,
258.
- Opamañña, see Devas.
- Kakutthā, river, 129, 134–5.
- Kakudha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṭissabha, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kaṇha, epithet of Māra, 261.
- Kapilavatthu, capital of
Suddhodana's kingdom,
7, 52, 167, 253, 256,
258, 271.
- Kambala, a nāga, 258.
- Kammāssadhamma, a vil-
lage of the Kurus, 55,
290.
- Kareri-kuṭikā, in the Jeta-
grove, 1.
- Kalandaka-nivāpa, at Rāja-
gaha, 116–7.
- Kassapa, family name of
the Buddhas Kakusan-
dha, Konāgamana, and
Kassapa, 3. See Ku-
māra-k^o.
- Kassapa-Sīhanāda Suttanta,
No. 8.
- Kāmasaṭṭha, see Devas.
- Kālakañjā, an Asura, 259.
- Kāliṅga, an upāsaka, 92.
- Kāliṅga, the kingdom of,
167; the people, 235.
- Kāsis, the, 235.
- Kāsi-kosalā, the tribes,
200–1, 203.
- Kāḷa-silā, at Rājagaha, 116.
- Kikī, king when Kassapa
was Buddha, 7.
- Kinnugaṇḍu, see Devas.
- Kuteṇḍu, 258.

Kumāra-Kassapa, 316-354, replies as follows to Pāyāsi, (1) the sun and moon are gods and belong to the para-loka (see Paraloka), 319; (2) the criminal executed without communicating with his friends, 322; (3) as the man in the dung-heap, so human beings are not sweet to devas, 325; (4) difference of time to devas and to men, 327; (5) the other world not to be seen with the eye of flesh, 329; (6) parable of the posthumous son, 330; (7) in dreams the soul is not seen to go out and in (see Jīva), 333; (8) why the body is heavier after death, 335; (9) parable of the trumpet and the villagers, 337; (10) parable of the ascetic and the fire which went out, 339; (11) parable of the foolish and the wise caravan leaders, 342; (12) parable of the load of dry dung, 347; (13) parable of the poisoned dice, 348; (14) parable of the two villages, one of whom

continually changed his load for a better one, 349.

Kumbhandas, the, see **Devas**.

Kumbhīra, see **Devas**.

Kurus, the, 55; the Buddha among the, 290.

Kuru-Pañcālā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

Kuvera, see **Devas**.

Kusāvati, 146-7; the city of Mahā-sudassana, 170; its ten cries, 170; seven ramparts, 170; four gates, 170; seven avenues of palms, 171, 187.

Kusinārā, 130, 134, 137, 146-8, 158, 162-7, 169.

Kūṭadanta Suttanta, No. 5.

Kūṭāgāra-sālā, the, in the Mahāvana, 119.

Kevaddha Suttanta, No. 11.

Koṭṭigāma, 90-1.

Koṇḍañña, family name of the Buddhas Vipassī, Sikhī, and Vessabhū, 3, 11, 50.

Koliyas, the, of Rāmagāma, 165, 167.

Kosambi, 146, 169.

Kosalas, the, 316-7.

Kosiya, 270

Khaṇḍa-Tissa, chief disciples of Vipassī Buddha, 4, 11, 40-42, 50.

Khema, king when Kaku-sandha was Buddha, 7.

- Khema migadāya, in Bandhumati, 40, 42.
 Khemavati, the capital of Khema's kingdom, 7.
 Khemaṃkara, chief attendant of Sikhī Buddha, 6.
 Gaṅgā, the river, the Buddha transports himself and the bhikkhus across, 89.
 Gandhabbā, 212, 257-8, 269-76.
 Gandhapura, 167.
 Gavampati, finds Pāyāsi in the Serīsaka Vimāna, 356; returns to the world of men, 357.
 Gijjha-kūṭa, mount, 72-3, 81, 115-6, 220.
 Giṇṇakāvasatha, the Brick Hall at Nādikā, 91, 200, 204, 207.
 Gotama, family name of Gotama Buddha, 3, 51. See Buddha, Gotama, the.
 Gotama-dvāra, at Pāṭaligāma, 88.
 Gotama-nigrodha, at Rajagaha, 116.
 Gotamaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
 Gopaka deva-putta, see Devas.
 Gopikā, a Sakya woman, 271.
 Govinda, a brahmin, 230-51.
 Canda, see Devas.
 Candana, see Devas.
 Candima and Suriya, see Devas.
 Campā, 146, 169, 235.
 Cātummahārājika devas, the, see Devas.
 Cātummahārājikā Parisā, 109.
 Cāpāla cetiya, 102-3, 106, 113-4, 118.
 Cittasena, a Gandhabba, 258.
 Citra-supannas, the, 259.
 Cunda, entertains the Buddha, 126-8, 135-6.
 Cundaka, attends the Buddha, 134.
 Ceti-Vaṇsa, the countries, 200-1, 203.
 Cora-papāta at Rājagaha, 116.
 Janavasabha Suttanta, No. 18.
 Janavasabha, 205, 219.
 Janesabha, 258.
 Jambugāma, 123.
 Jambudīpa, 84,000 bhikkhus in, 48, 167.
 Jāliya Suttanta, No. 7.
 Jīvakambavana, at Rājagaha, 116-7.
 Jetavana, 1.
 Jotipāla, son of Govinda, 230-1.
 Tacchaka nāgas, 258.
 Tathāgata, four wrong views about the, 68; conditions of prolonging life

through a kappa, 103, 115-8; earthquakes in the career of a, 108-9; places of his birth, Buddhahood, first preaching, and death, to be visited, 140; how his remains should be treated, 142; deserves a thūpa, 142.

Tapodārāma, at Rājagaha, 116-7.

Tāvatiṃsa devas, see Devas.

Tidivas, the, 167.

Timbarū, see Devas.

Tissa Sanamkumāra, see Devas.

Tissa-Bhāradvāja, chief disciples of Kassapa Buddha, 5.

Tuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.

Tusita heaven, the, 12.

Tevijja Suttanta, No. 13.

Dantapura, 235.

Dānaveghasā, a class of Asuras, 259.

Disampati, king, 230-4.

Devas, are issā-macchariya-saṃyojana, 276; length of days of, 327; the thirty-three are forms of Brahmā, 211;

Akaniṭṭha, 52, 286;

Accuta, 260;

Atappa, 52;

Anejaka, 260;

Ariṭṭhaka, 260;

Devas (*continued*)—

Aruṇa, 260;

Aviha, 50;

Asama, 259;

Ābhassara, 69;

Āsava, 261;

Inda, see sa-Inda;

Issarā, the ten, 261;

Odāta-gayha, 260;

Opamañña, 258;

Karumha, 260;

Kaṭṭhaka, 261;

Kāmasettha, 258;

Kinnughanḍu, 258;

Kumbhaṇḍa, 257;

Khumbīra, 257;

Kuvera, 257-8;

Khidda-padūsika, 260;

Khemiya, 261;

Gopaka, 271-2, 274;

Canda, 259;

Candana, 258;

Candassūpanisa, 259;

Candima and Suriya, 319;

Joti, 261;

Tāvatiṃsa, 20, 87, 207-12, 218, 220 ff., 263-4, 272, 274, 356-8;

Tāvatiṃsa-parisā, 109;

Timbarū, 258, 265, 268;

Tissa Sanamkumāra, 261;

Tusita, 212, 250, 261;

Dhataratṭha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257-8;

Dhataratṭhas, two, 236, 258;

Nakkhattas, 259;

Devas (*continued*)—

- Nimmānarati, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pajjunna, 260 ;
 Paṭhavī, 259 ;
 Panāda, 258 ;
 Paranimmita, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Pahārāda, 259 ;
 Pāraga, 260 ;
 Bali, 259 ;
 Brahmā, Mahābrahmā, intercedes for the world with Vipassī, 37–40 ; prophesies the conversion of Bandhumatī, 46 ; 209, 225, 237 ; Sahampati, 157 ; Sanamkumāro, 210 ff., 226 ff., 239 ff., 288 ;
 Brahma-parisā, 109 ;
 Brahmakāyika, 69 ;
 Mano-padūsika, 260 ;
 Mahā-Parāga, 260 ;
 Mahārājās, the four, 207, 220, 230 ; the Catumahārājika, 212, 251, 356–7 ; see Dhataratṭha, Virūpakka, Virūḷha, Vessavana.
 Mahā-Samāna, 260 ;
 Mātali, 258 ;
 Mānusa, 260 ;
 Mānussuttama, 260 ;
 Māyā, 258 ;
 Māra, suggests to the Buddha that it is time to die, 104–6, 112–14 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

- Māra-senā, 261 ;
 Missaka, 260 ;
 Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika, 259 ;
 Yamas, the two, 259 ;
 Yasasa, 259 ;
 Yāma, 212, 250, 261 ;
 Rucira, 260 ;
 Roja, 260 ;
 Lambitaka, 261 ;
 Lāma-seṭṭha, 261 ;
 Lohita-vāsin, 260 ;
 Varuṇa, 259 ; 260 ;
 Vasus, 260 ;
 Vāya, 259 ;
 Vāruṇa, 259 ;
 Vāsavanesin, 260 ;
 Vicakkhana, 260 ;
 Vitu, 258 ;
 Vitucca, 258 ;
 Virūpakka, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257–8 ;
 Virūḷha, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 220, 257–8 ;
 Vissakamma, builds the palace Dhamma for Mahā - Sudassana, 180–5 ;
 Veghanasa, 260 ;
 Veṇhu, 259 ;
 Veteṇḍu, 258 ;
 Vepacitti, 259 ;
 Veroca-nāmaka, 259 ;
 Vessavaṇa, one of the four Mahārājās, 207, 218–9, 221, 270 ;

Devas (*continued*)—

Sa-Inda, 261, 274; see 221.

Sakka, instructs Vissakamma to build a palace for Mahā-Sudassana, 180, 208-9, 221-2, 263-89; his five questions, 276, 277, 279, 281, 282; (Sakka, often designated devānam inda; purindada, 260);

Sadāmatā, 260;

Sa-Pajāpatikā, 274;

Sanantana, epithet of Brahmā, 244;

Sanamkumāra, epithet of Brahmā, 210ff., 226ff.;

Sa-Brahmaka, 261;

Samāna, 260;

Sahadhamma, 260;

Sahabhu, 260;

Sahāji, 259;

Sukka, 260;

Sudassa, 52;

Suddhāvāsa, 50, 253-4;

Subhakiṇṇa, 69;

Suriya, 319;

Suriyassūpanisa, 259;

Sūleyya, 260;

Soma, 259;

Hari, 260;

Hāragaja, 260;

Hārīta, 261.

Devatās, predict the conversion of Bandhumatī, 48-9; address Gotama among the Aviha devas, 50; at Pāṭaligāma, 87;

and at the Buddha's death, 139.

Doṇa, a brahmin, 166, 167.

Dhataratṭha, see Devas.

Dhataratṭha nāgas, 258.

Dhanavatī, mother of Kassapa Buddha, 7.

Dhamma, name of the palace built by Vissakamma, for Mahā-Sudassana, 180-5, 187, 197.

Dhamma, name of the lake in front of the palace, 184.

Nakkhattas, see Devas.

Nandā, a bhikkhunī, 91.

Namuci, 259.

Nala, a Gandhabba king, 258.

Nāga, a title of the Buddha, 261.

Nāga-rājā, 167.

Nāgas, the, 257-9, 269, 276.

Nādikā, the Buddha at, 91-94, 200, 205.

Nābhasa nāgas, 258.

Nāḷandā, 81, 83, 84.

Nerañjarā, river, 112, 267.

Nikaṭa, an upāsaka, 92.

Nigaṇṭha Nātha-putta, 150.

Nigrodhārāma, at Rājagaha, 116.

Niḡhaṇḍu, 258.

Pakudha Kaccāyana, 150.

- Pacceka-Buddha, deserves a thūpa, 142.
- Pajjunna, see Devas.
- Pañcasikha, a Gandhabba, 211, 220, 251, 258, 263-5, 267-69, 288.
- Paṭhavī, see Devas.
- Panāda, see Devas.
- Pabhāvatī, mother of Sikhī Buddha, 7.
- Paramatta, 261.
- Pasenadi, king of the Kosalas, 316.
- Pahārāda, see Devas.
- Pāṭaligāma, the Buddha at, 84-7.
- Pāyāga nāgas, 258.
- Pāyāsi Suttanta, No. 23.
- Pāyāsi-rājañña, 316-356; denies another world, and the fruit of actions, 319; will be called a fool if he changes his views, 342, 347-49; is converted, 352; his sacrifice, 354; attains fellowship with the four Mahārājika devas, 356. See Kumāra-Kassapa, Jīva, Paraloka.
- Pāvā, 126, 130, 162-3.
- Pāvārikambavana, at Nālanda, 81, 83-4.
- Potana, 235.
- Pukkusa the Malla, 130-4.
- Purindada, epithet of Sakka, 260.
- Pūraṇa Kassapa, 150.
- Poṭṭhapāda Suttanta, No. 9.
- Bandhumā, King, father of Vipassī Buddha, 6, 11, 16, 19-28, 50.
- Bandhumatī, mother of Vipassī Buddha, 7, 11, 51.
- Bandhumatī, capital of Bandhumā's kingdom, 7, 11, 29, 40-49, 51.
- Bali sons of, 259.
- Bahuputta cetiya, 102-3, 118.
- Bārāṇasī, capital of Kikī's kingdom, 7.
- Bārāṇasī, 146, 169.
- Bārāṇasī, 235.
- Bimbisāra, king of Magadha, 203-4.
- Buddha, see Gotama.
- Buddha, Dhamma, Saṃgha, 152, 154-5, 202-3, 204, 212, 217, 271-2, 352.
- Buddhas; their memory, 8-10, 53; past and future, 82-3, 144, 255; the praises of, 222-4, 228-30; can there be two at once? 225.
- Buddha, Gotama, the, at Sāvatti, in the Jeta-grove, 1; describes the six preceding Buddhas, 2-7; the Buddha's memory, 9; relates the birth of Vipassī, 11; and his history to the

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
preaching of the Dhamma, 16–50.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssa-dhamma, 55; preaches the Mahā-Nidāna Suttanta to Ānanda.

At Rājagaha, 72; is consulted by Ajāta-sattu about an expedition against the Vajjis, 72–6; conditions of welfare for the bhikkhus, 76–81; goes to Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81; to Nālandā, 81; describes the Lineage of the Faith to Sāriputtā, 82–4; goes Pāṭaligāma, 84; transports himself and the bhikkhus across the Ganges, 89; goes to Koṭigāma, 90; to Nādika, 91; expounds the Mirror of Truth, 93; stays at Vesāli, 94; visits Ambapālī, 97; goes to spend vassa at Beluva, 98; and is attacked by illness, 99; goes to the Cāpāla Cetiya, 102; Māra invites him to die, 104–6; resolves to die in three months, 106, 114, 120; the earthquake, 106–9; the fault of Ānanda, 115; goes to the Mahā-vana, 119; to Bhaṇḍagāma, 122; to Hatthigāma, Ambagāma,

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—
Jambugāma, Bhogana-gara, 123; to Pāvā, 126; visits Cunda, his illness, 127; starts for Kusinārā, 128; the waters of the Kakutthā are clarified, 129; receives Pukkusa the Malla, 130; is transfigured, 133; reaches Ambavana, 134; proceeds to the Mallas' sāla-grove near Kusinārā, 137; fall of heavenly flowers, and advent of devatās, 138–9; final conversations, 140 ff.; visit of Subhadda, 149–53; last words, 156; passes through the four jhānas, and four āyabanas, and dies, 156; homage of the Mallas, 158–60; cremation, 161–4; distribution of the remains, 165–6; erection of ten thūpas, 167.

At Kusinārā in the Mallas' sāla-grove on the night of his death, 169; describes to Ānanda the former greatness of Kusinārā, and his own glory as Mahā-Sudassana, 169–99.

At Nādika, 200; relates to Ānanda the story told by Janavasabha the yakkha, 205–19.

Buddha, Gotama (*cont.*)—

At Rājagaha, listens to Pañcasikha's story, 220–51; identifies himself with Mahā-Govinda, 251.

At Kapilavatthu, 253; is visited by the Suddhāvāsa devas, 254; recites the names of the devas, 255–62.

On mount Vedyaka, in the Inda-Sāla cave, 263; is visited by Sakka, and answers his five questions, 263–89.

Among the Kurus, at Kammāssadhamma, 290; expounds to the bhikkhus the four satipaṭṭhānas, 290–315.

Buddhas, the Seven, 2 ff.

Vipassī,
Sikhī,
Vessabhū,
Kakusandha,
Konāgamana,
Kassapa,
Gotama.

Their class, 2–3; their lineage, 3; length of life, 3–4; sacred trees, 4; chief pairs of disciples, 4–5; assemblies of disciples, 4–6; chief attendant, 6; parents' names, 6–7; see Vipassī and Bodhisatta.

Buddhija (K Vuḍḍhija),

chief attendant of Kakusandha Buddha, 6.

Bulayo, the, of Allakappa, 165, 167.

Beluva-gāmaka, the Buddha's illness at, 98–9.

Bodhisatta (Vipassī), descends from the Tusita heaven, 12; in his mother's womb, 12; incidents of his birth, 14–15; endowed with the 32 marks of Mahāpurisa; 16–19; his youth, 19–21; sees the four omens, 27–9; and leaves home, 29; reaches the insight into the Dhamma, 30–5; see Vipassī Buddha.

Bodhisatta, earthquakes in the career of, 108.

Brahmajāla Suttanta, No. 1.

Brahmadatta, a brāhmin, father of Konāgamana Buddha, 7.

Brahmadatta, 236.

Brahmā, see Devas.

Bhagavā, (2 ff. and onwards. See Buddha.).

Bhaṇḍagāma, 122–3.

Bhadda, an upāsaka, 92.

Bhaddā, daughter of the Gandhabba king, 268, 288.

Bharata, 236.

Bhāratas, the seven, 236.

Bhiyyos-Uttara, chief dis-

- ciples of Konāgamana
a Buddha, 4.
- Bhuñjati, 270.
- Bhusāgāra, the Buddha at,
131.
- Bhūri-paṇṇa, epithet of the
Buddha, 208, 211, 221.
- Bhoganagara, 123, 126.
- Makuṭa-bandhana, a cetiya
of the Mallas, 160, 163.
- Makkhali Gosāla, 150.
- Magadha, disciples in, 203,
218.
- Magadhas, the Buddha
among the, 263.
- Maccha-Surāsenā, the
tribes, 200-1, 203.
- Maddakucchi migadāya, at
Rājagaha, 116-7.
- Manda-valāhakas, the, 259.
- Mallas, the, 147-9, 158-9,
160-1, 163-7.
- Mallas, the, of Kusinārā,
165-7, 169.
- Mahā-Kassapa, 162-4.
- Mahā-Govinda Suttanta,
No. 19.
- Mahāpadana Suttanta, No.
14.
- Mahāparinibbāna Suttanta,
No. 15.
- Mahāpurisa, the 32 marks,
16-19.
- Mahā-Brahmā, see Devas.
- Mahārājās, the four, see
Devas.
- Mahāvana, the Buddha at,
119; at Kapilavatthu,
253.
- Mahāli Suttanta, No. 6.
- Mahā-Vyūha kūṭāgāra, in
the palace of Mahā-
Sudassana, 182, 186-7,
197.
- Maha-satipaṭṭhāna Suttan-
ta, No. 22.
- Mahā-samaya Suttanta, No.
20.
- Mahā-Sudassana Suttanta,
No. 17.
- Mahā-Sudassana, king, 146,
169-96.
- Mātali, see Devas.
- Mātali saṅgāhaka, 268.
- Māyā, mother of Gotama
Buddha, 7, 52.
- Māra, see Devas.
- Māra-parisā, 109.
- Māra-senā, 261-2.
- Māhissatī, 235.
- Mithilā, 235.
- Moriyas, the, of Pippali-
vana, 166-7.
- Yakkha, (Janavasabha),
205, 219.
- Yakkhas, of various classes,
256-7.
- Yaññadatta, father of Konā-
gamana Buddha, 7.
- Yamas, the two, see Devas.
- Yasasa, see Devas.
- Yasavatī, mother of Vessa-
bhū Buddha, 7.

Yāmunā, nāgas of Yamuna, 258.

Rājagaha, 72, 81, 115-6; 146, 166, 169, 220, 263.

Rājagāraka, at Ambalaṭṭhikā, 81.

Rāhubhadda, 259.

Reṇu, son of Disampati, 230-7, 243.

Roruka, 235.

Licchavis, they visit the Buddha, 95-7; 164, 167.

Lohicca Suttanta, No. 12.

Vajira-hattha, 259.

Vajjis, the, threatened with extermination by Ajātasattu, 72; seven conditions of their welfare, 73-6, 86.

Vajji-Mallā, the tribes, 200-1, 203.

Vassakāra, a brahmin, minister of Ajātasattu, 72-6, 86-9.

Vāyu, see Devas.

Vārūṇa devas, the, see Devas.

Vāsava, epithet of Sakka (see Devas), 259-60, 274-5, 287.

Vāsetṭhā, the, 147, 158-9, 160-1, 163.

Vitu, see Devas.

Vitucco, see Devas.

Videhas, the, 235.

Vidhūra-Sañjīva, the chief disciples of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 4.

Vipassī Buddha, 2 ff, 35, 50; difficulty of preaching the Dhamma, 36; Mahā-Brahmā intercedes for the world, 37-40; preaches the Dhamma and sends out disciples, 41-9.

Virūpakka, see Devas.

Virūḷha, see Devas.

Visākhā, mother of Kakusan-dha Buddha, 7.

Vissakamma, see Devas.

Vejayanta, chariot of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 198.

Veṇhu, see Devas.

Vetendu, see Devas.

Vethadipa, 166-7.

Vediyaka, mount, 263-4.

Vepacitti, see Devas.

Vepulla, a Yakkha, 257.

Vebhāra-passa, at Rājagaha, 116.

Veroca-nāmakā, the, see Devas.

Vesālā, nāgas of Visala, 258.

Vesāli, the Buddha at, 75, 94-8, 102, 118, 119.

Vesāli, 167.

Vessabhū, a Buddha, 2 ff., 236.

Vessavana, see Devas.

Vessāmitta yakkhas, 257.

Veḷuvana at Rājagaha, 116.

Sakka, see Devas.
 Sakka-pañha Suttanta, No. 21.
 Sakkas, the Buddha among the, 253.
 Sakyas, the, 165, 167.
 Sakya-muni, 274.
 Sañjaya Belatṭhi-putta, 150.
 Sattapaṇṇi cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sattabhū, one of the seven Bhāratas, 236.
 Sattambaka cetiya, 102-3, 118.
 Saṇamkūmāra, 211 foll., 226 foll., 288.
 Santuṭṭha, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sappasonḍika cave, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sabbamitta, chief attendant of Kassapa Buddha, 6.
 Salaḷāgaraka, the Buddha at, 270.
 Sahalī, see Devas.
 Sāketa, 146, 169.
 Sātāgira yakkhas, 256.
 Sāmañña-phala Suttanta, No. 2.
 Sāvatti, 1, 146, 169, 270.
 Sārandaḍa cetiya, 75, 102, 118.
 Sāriputta, 81, 82.
 Sāriputta-Moggallānā, chief disciples of Gotama Buddha, 5, 52.
 Sālha, a bhikkhu, 91.
 Sikhaddhi, son of Mātali, 268.

Simsapā-vana, near Setavyā, 316-8.
 Sīta-vana, at Rājagaha, 116.
 Sīvathikā, the, 295-7.
 Sucitti, an Asura, 259.
 Sujātā, an upāsikā, 92.
 Sudatta, an upāsaka, 92.
 Sudassa devas, see Devas.
 Suddhāvāsa devas, see Devas.
 Suddhodana, rāja, father of Gotama Buddha, 7, 52.
 Sunīdha, of Magadha, 86-9.
 Supaṇṇas, the, 259.
 Suppatīta, rāja, father of Vessabhū Buddha, 7.
 Subrahma, 261.
 Subha Suttanta, No. 10.
 Subhakiṇṇa devas, the, see Devas.
 Subhaga-vana, the, 50.
 Subhadda, an upāsaka, 92.
 Subhadda, visits the Buddha on his death-night, 148-53.
 Subhadda, Buddha-pabbajita, 162.
 Subhaddā, queen of Mahā-Sudassana, 187, 189, 194.
 Suriyavaccasā, 258, 265, 267-8, 288.
 Setavyā, a town of the Kosalas, 316-9.
 Serisaka vimāna, the, 356-7.
 Soṇadaṇḍa Suttanta, No. 4.

- | | |
|---|---|
| <p>Son-Uttara, chief disciples
of Vessabhu Buddha,
4.</p> <p>Sotthija, chief attendant of
Konāgamana Buddha,
6.</p> <p>Sobha, king when Konā-
gamana was Buddha,
7.</p> | <p>Sobhavatī, capital of So-
bha's kingdom, 7.</p> <p>Soma, see Devas.</p> <p>Sovīras, the, 235.</p> <p>Hatthigāma, the Buddha
visits, 123.</p> <p>Hārīta, see Devas.</p> <p>Hiraññavati, river, 137.</p> |
|---|---|

Index III.

SUBJECTS.

- Ajjhosāna, 58, 60.
Atta-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
Atta-saraṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
Attan, theories of, as material or immaterial, finite or infinite, 64-6; as sensation (vedanā) 66; Anatta-saññā, 79.
Atthavasas, Sakka's six, 285-7.
Abhibhāyatana, the eight, 110-1.
Amata, 39, 217, 241.
Ariya-saccas, the four (dukkha, dukkha-samudaya, dukkha-nirodha, dukkha - nirodha - gāminī patipadā) 90, 304-14.
Arūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form; 110-112.
Assasati, and passasati, 291.
Ādīnavas, five, attached to sīla-vipatti, 85.
Ānisamsas, five, attached to sīla-sampadā, 86.
Ānupubbi-kathā, including dāna-kathā, sīla-kathā, sagga-kathā, 41, 43-4.
Āpo, 259.
Āmagandha, 242-9.
Āyatana, the two, asañña-sattāyatana, and nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 69-70.
Āyatana, the four (ākāsānañcāy°, viññāṇaṇcāy°, ākiñcaññāy°, nevasaññā - nāsaññāy°), 112, 156.
Āyatana, the six ajjhattika-bāhira (cakkhu, sota, ghāna, jivhā, kāya, manas: rūpa, sadda, gandha, rasa, phoṭṭabba, dhamma), 302-3; five, 336-7.
Ārakkha, 59.
Āsava, the four (kāmasava, bhavās°, diṭṭhās°, avijjās°), 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

Iddhi, four ways to, 213.
 Iddhis, the four, of Mahā-
 Sudassana (personal
 beauty, long life, free-
 dom from suffering,
 graciousness), 172,
 177-8.
 Iddhipādas, the four, 103,
 115-8, 120, 213
 Indriyas; five, 120.
 Indriya-saṃvara, 281.
 Issā-macchariya, Sakka en-
 quires its origin, 277.
 Upādāna, 31, 33, 56.
 Upādānas, four (kāṃūp°,
 diṭṭhūp°, sīlabbatūp°,
 attavādūp°), 58.
 Upādāna - kkhandhas, the
 five (rūpa, vedanā,
 saññā, saṃkhārā, viñ-
 ñāṇa), 35, 301-2, 307.
 Upāsakas, their training,
 105, 113.
 Upekhā, the twofold, 279.
 Ekāyano, applied to the
 noble eightfold Path,
 290, 315.
 Ekodibhūta, 241-2.
 Okāsādhigāmas, three,
 214-6.
 Kamma, threefold (kāya-
 vacī-, mano-), 80, 144 ;
 three (dāna, dama,
 saṃyama), 186.
 Karuṇa jhāna, 237-9.

Karuṇādhimutta, 242. 12
 Kāma-guṇas, five, 271.
 Kāya, its contents, 293-4.
 Kāya-viññeyya phoṭṭhabba,
 the twofold, 281.
 Kāya-samācāra, the two-
 fold, 279-80.
 Kāyānupassī, 94, 100, 291-8.
 See Satipatṭhānas.
 Go-ghātaka, 294.
 Ghāna-vinneyyagandha, the
 twofold, 281.
 Cakkhu, at the head of
 enumerations of the
 organs of sense, 308,
 310, 336, 338.
 Cakkhu-viññāṇa, 308, 310.
 Cakkhu-viññeyya rūpa, the
 twofold, 281.
 Cakkhu-samphassa, 308,
 310.
 Cakkhu-sampassajā vedanā,
 309, 311.
 Cittānupassī, 95, 100, 299.
 Cetiyas, Ānanda, 123, 126,
 Udena, 102-3, 118,
 Gotamaka, 102-3, 118,
 Cāpāla, 102-3, 118,
 Bahuputta, 102-3, 118,
 Makuṭa-bandhana, 160-1,
 Sattambaka, 102-3, 118,
 Sārandada, 118, 175.
 Chanda, origin of, 277.
 Chanda-rāga, 58, 60.

Jarā, explained, 305.

Jarā-maraṇa, 31, 33, 55.

Jāti, 31, 33, 55 ; in various forms (deva, gandhabba, yakkha, bhūta, manussa, catuppada, pakkhī, sirimsapa) 57 ; explained, 305.

Jivhā-viññeyya rasa, the twofold, 281.

Jīva, never seen leaving the body, 333, 336 ; nor discovered inside, 339.

Jhānas, the four, 156, 186.

Jhāna, karuṇa, 237-9.

Thānas, four, to be visited by the devout disciple, 140.

Taṇhā, 31, 33, 56 ; six (rūpa, sadda-, gandha-, rasa-, phoṭṭhabba-, dhamma-), 58 ; three (kāma-, bhava-, vibhava-), 61, 308.

Tathāgata, see Index II.

Tathāgata-sāvaka, deserves a thūpa, 142-3.

Tiṇṇa-vicikiccha, of the Buddha, 224, 229.

Tidivūpapanno, 272-3.

Tejo, 259.

Thūpa, 4 classes worthy of a, 142 ; to be made for a Tathāgata, 161 ; ten erected over the Buddha's remains, 164-7.

Dāna, asakkacca and sakkacca, the different rewards of, 356-8.

Dukkha, 90 ; the noble truth of, 305-7 ; explained, 306.

Dukkha-samudaya, 90 ; the noble truth of, 308-10.

Dukkha-nirodha, 90 ; the noble truth of, 310-11.

Dukkha - nirodha gāmini paṭipadā, 90, 311-13. See Magga.

Deva, see Index II.

Deva-nikāyas, sixty, 261.

Devatas, perceived by the Buddha at Pāṭaligāma, 87 ; paṭhavi-saññiniyo, around the dying Buddha, 139-40, 158.

Devāsura-saṃgāma, 285.

Domanassa, the twofold, 278 ; explained, 306.

Dhamma, as an object of faith, see Buddha, Index II.

Dhamma, preached by Vipassī, 35-40.

Dhamma and Vinaya, 124-5.

Dhamma, the sandiṭṭhika . . . opanayika, 93, 222, 228.

Dhammas, four, in Ānanda, 145 ; and in a rājā cakkavatti, 145.

Dhammas, the, kusulākusala, &c., 223, 228.

- Dhamma-cakkhu, the, 288.
Dhamma-dīpa, the bhikkhu as, 100
Dhammanvaya, the, 83.
Dhamma - pariyāya, the, 93-4.
Dhamma-savaṇa, the bhikkhu as, 100.
Dhammānudhamma - paṭipanna, 104-5, 224, 229.
Dhammānupassī, 95, 100, 300-4, 313.
Dhātus, four (paṭhavī-, āpo-, tejo-, vāyo-), 294.
Nakkhattas, the, 259. See Devas.
Nāma-rūpa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3.
Nibbāna, 223, 229, 251, 285, 290.
Nirodha, 33, 35, 41, 57 ff. 112, 156, 251, 285; the noble truth of, 310-11.
Nīvaraṇas, the five (kāmacchanda, vyāpāda, thīnamiddha, uddhaccakukkucca, vicikicchā), 83, 300, 301.
Pacceka-vasavattī, of the ten Issaras, 261.
Paññā, the ariyā, 122. See Sīla.
Paṭicca-samuppāda, the, 55.
Paṭipadā, the dukkha-
nirodha - gāminī, 90, 311-13; nibbāna - ga-
mini, 223, 229. See Magga.
Paṭhavī-dhātu, 294.
Papañca-saññā-saṅkhā, the path to the destruction of, 277-9.
Paraloka, denied by Pāyāsi, 319. See Pāyāsi and Kumāra - Kassapa, Index II.
Pariggaha, 58, 60.
Parideva, explained, 306.
Pariyesanā, 58, 61; the twofold, 280.
Parisās, the eight (khattiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gahapati-, samaṇa-, Cātummahārājika-, Tāvatisa-Māra-, Brahma-), 109.
Pātimokkha-saṃvara, how to be obtained, 279.
Piyāppiya, origin of, 277.
Phassa, 32, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassa, sotā-, ghāna-, jivhā-, kāya-, mano-), 62.
Balas, five, 120.
Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 83; (satisamb°, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passadhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 303-4.
Bhava, 31, 33, 56.
Bhavas, three (kāma-, rūpa-arūpa-), 57.
Bhikkhu, as atta-dīpa, atta-

- saraṇa, &c., 100 ; seven conditions of their welfare, 76 ; seven more, 77 ; seven more, 78 ; seven more (see Sambojjhaṅgas), 79 ; seven more (see Saññās), 79 ; six more (see Mettā), 80 ; their training, 104, 112, 119-20 ; four Dhammas needful for, 122.
- Bhikkhunīs, their training, 105, 113.
- Bhūmicāla, when the Buddha renounces his life, 106, and at his death, 156 ; eight causes of, 107-9.
- Macchariya, 58-60. See Issā-m°.
- Magga, the fourfold noble, 120 ; noble eightfold, 151, 251, 311 ; see Buddha followed by Dhamma, Saṃgha, and sometimes Magga, Index II.
- Mano - viññeyya dhamma, the twofold, 281.
- Marāṇa, explained, 305.
- Mahā-padesas, the four, 123-6.
- Micchā-diṭṭhi, &c., 352-3.
- Mettā, the threefold kamma, (kāya-, vacī-, mano-), 80, 144.
- Mettā, karuṇā, muditā, upekhā, thoughts of, 186, 250.
- Mettā-karuṇā-kāyika devas, 259.
- Yañña, profitable and unprofitable, 353-4.
- Yathā-vādī tathā-kārī, of the Buddha, 224, 229.
- Ratanas, the seven, 16-17 ; of Mahā - Sudassana, 172 ;
- Wheel, 172-4.
- Elephant, Uposatha, 174, 187, 197.
- Horse, Valāhaka, 174 ; 187, 198.
- Gem, 175, 187.
- Woman, 175, 187.
- Treasurer, 176, 188.
- Adviser, 177, 188.
- Rājā cakkavatti, how his remains should be treated, 141 ; deserves a thūpa, 142-3 ; four qualities in, 145.
- Rūpa, followed by vedanā, saññā, saṃkhārā, viññāṇa, 301 ; at the head of enumerations of the objects of sense, 308, 310, 336, 338. See Nāmarūpa.
- Rūpa-taṇhā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vicarā, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-vitakka, 309, 311.
- Rūpa-saññā, 309, 311.

- Rūpa-saññī, his perceptions of external form, 110-11.
- Rūpa-sañcetanā, 309, 311.
- Lakkhaṇas, the thirty-two, of Mahā-Purisa, 16-19.
- Lābha, 58, 61.
- Vacī-samācāra, the twofold, 280.
- Viññāṇa, 32, 34, 56, 62-3, 302.
- Viññāṇaṭṭhitis, the seven, 68-70.
- Vitakka, origin of, 277; three (vyāpāda, vihiṃsā, kāma), 186.
- Vinaya, 124-5.
- Vinicchaya, 58, 60.
- Vipassanā-magga, 34.
- Vimutti, the ariyā, 122.
- Vimokhas, the eight, 70-71, 111-12.
- Vedanā, 31, 34, 56; six (cakkhu - samphassajā, sota-, ghāna-, jivhā, kāya-, mano-), 58; three (sukhā, dukkhā, adukkha-m-asukhā), 66, 301-2, see Rūpa.
- Vedanānupassī, 95, 100, 298.
- Saññā, 301, see Rūpa; seven (anicca-, anatta-, asubha-, ādīnava-, pahāna-, virāga-, nirodha-), 79.
- Satipaṭṭhānas, four, 83, 120, 290, 314; practised by kāyānupassī, vedanānupassī, cittānupassī, dhammānupassī, 216.
- Sati-sambojjhaṅga, see Sambojjhaṅgas.
- Sato, the bhikkhu as, 94.
- Sato sampajāno, conditions of life as, 94; the bhikkhu as, 95, 100; of the Buddha, renouncing life, 106; of the Bodhisatta descending from the Tusita heaven, 108.
- Sattas, seven sorts of, 68-9.
- Samāṇa-brāhmaṇas, 150, 282, 320, 323, 326, 330, 332.
- Samādhi, the ariya, 123; fourfold (chanda-, viriya-, citta-, vīmaṃsā-), 213; seven requisites of, 216-7; see Sila.
- Samudaya, 33, 41, 57 ff; the noble truth of dukkha-samudaya, 308-10.
- Sambojjhaṅgas, the seven (sati-, dhammavicaya-, viriya-, pīti-, passaddhi-, samādhi-, upekkhā-), 79, 303-4.
- Sammappadhānas, four, 120.
- Sammā-ājīva, 217, 251, 312, 353.
- Sammā - kammanta, 216, 251, 312, 353.

Sammā-ñāṇa, 217.

Sammā-diṭṭhi, at the head of enumerations, 216, 251, 312, 353. Contrast Micchā-diṭṭhi.

Sammā-vācā, 216, 251, 312, 353.

Sammā-vāyāma, 217, 251, 312, 353.

Sammā-vimutti, 217.

Sammā-sati, 217, 251, 313, 353.

Sammā-samādhi, 217, 251, 313, 353.

Sammā-sambodhi, 83.

Sammā-saṃkappa, 216, 251, 312, 353.

Sahavyatā, with Vessavaṇa, 206; with different classes of devas, and the Brahma-world, 212, 250-51; with the Tāvātimsa-gods, 271-2.

Sara, eight qualities of, 211, 227.

Salāyatana, 32, 34.

Samkhāras, the, their impermanence, 198; threefold (kāya-, vacī-, cit-

ta-), 214-15; their origin and decline, 302.

Samgha, the (as an object of faith), 93, see Buddha, Index II.

Samyojanas, three, 92-3, 252; five, 92-3, 252.

Sāvakas, their training, 104, 112.

Sāvikās, their training, 105, 113.

Sikkhā-kāma, the bhikkhus, 101.

Sikkhāpadas, the, 154.

Sila, the ariya, 122.

Sila, samādhi, paññā, 81, 84, 91, 94, 98, 123, 126.

Silas, to be practised in the samgha, 80, 94.

Sila-vipatti, five ādinavas of, 85.

Sila-sampadā, five ānisamsas of, 85.

Sudhammā sabhā, 207-9, 220-1, 268, 274.

Soka, explained, 305.

Sota-viññeyya sadda, the twofold, 281.

Somanassa, the twofold, 278.

Index IV.

GĀTHĀS.

- Agāre vasato mayhaṃ, 273.
Accaṃkuso va nāgo ca, 266.
Aṭṭha-doṇaṃ cakkhumato sarīraṃ, 167.
Ath' addasaṃ bhikkhavo diṭṭha-pubbe, 272.
Ath' āgu Sahabhū devā, 260.
Ath' āgu Nābhasā nāgā, 258.
Aniccā vata saṃkhārā, 157.
Anupavādo anupaghāto, 49.
Annena pānena upaṭṭhahimhā, 272.
Apariyosita-saṃkappo, 287.
Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā, 39.
Appako vata me santo, 266.
Appamattā satīmanto, 120.
Amanusso kathaṃ-vaṇṇo, 244.
Asallīnena cittaṇa, 157.
Ahaṃ pi tumhe ca upāsamaṇā, 273.

Āturass' eva bhesajjaṃ, 266.
Āpo ca devā Paṭhavī, 259.
Āmantayāmi rājānaṃ, 243.
Āsanaṃ udakaṃ pajjaṃ, 240.

Idh' eva tiṭṭhamānassa, 285.
Idaṃ disvāna nandanti, 208, 211, 221
Iti Buddhō abhiññāya, 123.
Ito satta tato satta, 206.

Upavutthassa me pubbe, 244.
Upāsikā cakkhumato ahoṣiṃ, 272.

Ekasmim bhāsamānasmiṃ, 212.
 Ekūnatimso vayasā Subhadda, 151.
 Etīdisā dhamma-pakāsan' ettha, 275.

Katham ārādhanaṃ hoti, 287.
 Kicchena me adhigataṃ, 36, 38.
 Kuto-mukhā nāma ime bhavanto, 273.
 Ke āmagandhā manujesu Brahme, 242.
 Kodho mosavajjaṃ nikatī ca dobho, 243.
 Khantī paramaṃ tapo titikkhā, 49.
 Khemiyā Tusitā Yāmā, 261.

Catunnaṃ ariya-saccānaṃ, 91.
 Cutāhaṃ diviyā kāyā, 286.
 Cutāhaṃ mānusa kāyā, 286.
 Cundassa bhattaṃ bhuñjitvā, 128.
 Chetvā khilaṃ chetva palighaṃ, 254.

Jitā Vajira-hatthena, 259.

Ñāyassa dhammassa padesa-vattī, 151.
 Ñāyena ca me carato, 286.

Tañ ca sabbam abhiññāya, 262.
 Taṇhā-sallassa hantāraṃ, 287.
 Tato naṃ anukampanti, 89.
 Tatra bhikkhavo samādahaṃsu, 254.
 Tadā 'si yaṃ bhimsanakam, 157.
 Tadā su devā maññanti, 212.
 Tass' eva Buddhassa sudhammatāya, 272.
 Tassa dhammassa pattiya, 275.
 Tayi gathitā-citto 'smi, 266.
 Tāni etāni diṭṭhāni, 91.
 Te aññe atirocanti, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Te kāma-saṃyojana-bandhanāni, 274.
 Te ca sabbe abhikkante, 261.
 Te coditā Gotama-sāvakena, 273.
 Te disvā saṃvegam akāsi Vāsavo, 274.
 Te paṇītatarā devā, 286.

Te vutta-vākyā rājāno, 225.
 Tesam duve vīriyam ārabhimsu, 274.
 Tesam pātur ahu ñāṇam, 256.
 Tesam māyāvino dāsā, 258.
 Tesam yathā sutam dhammam, 287.
 Tiṇṇam tesam avasīn' ettha eko, 275.
 Tumhe pana seṭṭham upāsamānā, 273.
 Tulam atulañ ca sambhavam, 107.
 Tyāssu yadā mam jānanti, 287.

Dadato puñṇam pavaḍḍhati, 136.
 Dantapuram Kālingānam, 235.
 Daharā pi ca ye vuḍḍhā, 120.
 Dudiṭṭha-rūpam vata addasāma, 273.

Na m'atthi ūnam kāmehi, 243.
 Nave va deve passantā, 208, 211, 221, 227.
 Nāhu assāsa-passāso, 157.

Paccattam veditabbo hi, 273.
 Paṭigaṇhāma te aggham, 240.
 Paṭisota-gāmiṃ nipunam, 36, 38.
 Paripakko vayo mayham, 120.
 Pucchāmi Brahmānam Sanamkumāram, 241.
 Puccha Vāsava mam pañham, 275.
 Purimañ ca disam rājā, 257.

Bhuttassa ca sūkara-maddavena, 128.

Mam ve kumāram jānanti, 240.
 Mahā-samayo pavanasmim, 254.
 Mithilā ca Videhānam, 235.
 Modanti vata bho devā, 208, 211, 221, 227.

Yathā nimittā dissanti, 225.
 Yathā pi kumbhakārassa, 120.
 Yathā pi muni nandeyya, 267.
 Yadā ca Buddham adakkhim, 287.

Yan te dhammaṃ idh' aññāya, 275.
 Yaṃ karomase Brahmuno, 288.
 Yam me atthi kataṃ punnaṃ, 266, 267.
 Yasmim padese kappeti, 88.
 Y'assu maññāmi samaṇe, 287.
 Yā tattha devatā assu, 88.
 Ye keci Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatāse, 255.
 Ye taranti aṇṇavaṃ saraṃ, 89.
 Yo imasmim dhamma-vinaye, 121.

Littaṃ paramena tejasā, 349.

Vaṇṇavā yasavā sirimā, 240.
 Vande te pitaraṃ Bhadde, 265, 268.
 Vassāni paññāsa-samādhikāni, 151.
 Vāto va sedakaṃ kanto, 265.
 Vāmurū saja maṃ Bhadde, 266.
 Viriccamāno Bhagavā avoca, 128.
 Venhu ca devā Sahalī, 259.
 Vessamittā pañca-satā, 257.

Sa-Inda-devā sa-Pajāpatikā, 274.
 Sakko ca me varaṃ dajjā, 267.
 Sakya-putto va jhānena, 267.
 Saṃvega-jātassa vaco nisamma, 274.
 Sace te ūnaṃ kāmehi, 243.
 Saṭṭh' ete deva-nikāyā, 261.
 Sattabhū Brahmadatto ca, 236.
 Satta-sahassā va yakkhā, 256.
 Saddahāmi ahaṃ bhoto, 244.
 Sabba-pāpassa akaraṇaṃ, 49.
 Sabbam bheda-pariyantaṃ, 120.
 Sabbe 'va nikkhipissanti, 157.
 Samānā Mahā-samānā, 260.
 Sālaṃ va na ciraṃ phullaṃ, 267, 268.
 Siṅgi-vaṇṇa-yugaṃ mattaṃ, 134.
 Silokaṃ anukassāmi, 255.

- Sītodakiṃ pokkharaniṃ, 266.
 Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, 123.
 Sikkā Karumhā Aruṇā, 260.
 Suṇantu bhonto mama eka-vākyam, 166.
 Subrahmā Paramatto ca, 261.
 Sele yathā pabbata-muddhaniṭṭhito, 39.
 So 'haṃ amūḷha-pañh'assa, 286.

Hitvā mamattaṃ manujesu brahme, 241.

The Graham Press.
UNWIN BROTHERS, LIMITED,
WORKING AND LONDON.